

YAHSHUA MESSIAH IS ADONAI

# **END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES**

**FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH**

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



## ***MONTHLY VOLUME***

## ***OF***

## ***ARTICLES PUBLISHED***

## ***SEPTEMBER 2001***

"Yahshua Messiah is Adonai" is a more accurate representation of the words generally translated "Jesus Christ is Lord".

"Yahweh" is the correct anglicisation of the word generally translated "the LORD".

## ***INTRODUCTION***

**END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES (ETI)** is the umbrella ministry for all the services we offer. It is an apostolic ministry dedicated to serving the church by distributing whatever we perceive to be the truth to all those who are interested in seeking ALL TRUTH.

We seek to be led by the Holy Spirit of YAHWEH {generally incorrectly translated "the LORD"} and to distribute only that which we know to be truth BUT we acknowledge our humanity, frailty and propensity for error and therefore ask you to advise us if, at any time, you feel that you have truth which we lack. We also ask you to share with us ANY truth which you perceive to be important and we undertake, as YAHWEH leads, to distribute to the appropriate list such items as we feel led to distribute.

Our services are offered in the first instance to those who believe in YAHSHUA Messiah {generally incorrectly translated as "Jesus Christ"} as the Son of Yahweh who gave His life on the stake {generally incorrectly translated "cross"} to take our sins and purchase our salvation and who was resurrected on the third day and today sits on the Right Hand of the Father.

HOWEVER, we welcome all those who serve YAHWEH ADONAI {THE LORD GOD} the Creator of the Heavens and the earth, no matter what Name they know Him by, including THE LORD, Allah, Hashem, Jehovah, YHWH, etc.

We ALSO WELCOME all those who are seeking to know whether YAHWEH is who we say He is and to know whether YAHSHUA Messiah {Jesus Christ} is who we say He is.

**James Robertson**  
25 September 2001

**END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES**  
[james@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:james@end-time-issues.org.za)

PostNet Suite 143, Private Bag X10030, Randburg, 2125, Republic of South Africa  
Telephone : (0027)-(0)11-791-2327  
Cell Phone : (0027)-(0)83-251-6644

## ***COPYRIGHT AND CHARGES***

All copyright in material from this ministry is waived without qualification. All that is good in what is written is entirely the Work of Yahweh Adonai {The LORD God} by His SET APART (HOLY) SPIRIT. Anything that is not of Him is not worth copying. Remember only that each of us must stand alone before the Judgment Seat on the Day of Judgment and accordingly use the material in a fashion that will stand to your credit on that day!

We firmly believe that the Word of Yahweh is given as a FREE GIFT to all and should not be subject to earthly "copyright" or subject to sale at all. The Word of Yahweh should be equally available to the poorest of the poor as to the richest. Therefore, we do not charge directly for our materials although offerings to cover costs are appreciated where these can be afforded. Offerings towards our services to others by those who are so led are also welcome as the ministry is entirely dependent on the tithes and offerings of those who support us.

Should you at any time feel impressed by the Spirit of Yahweh to contribute financially to the work of this ministry, the banking details are as follows:

End Time Issue Ministries

Account No (0)42 752 780 5

Standard Bank of South Africa

Randburg Branch No 01-80-05-90

International Swift Code SBZAJJ

Please email deposit details so that we can ensure the funds arrive.

We also have facilities through "WorldPay" for International donations by Credit Card, please contact us for details.

International donations by Credit Card up to a few hundred dollars can be made through our account at [www.paypal.com](http://www.paypal.com)  
Account name james@end-time-issues.org.za

## ***TABLE OF CONTENTS***

<b>INTRODUCTION</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>COPYRIGHT AND CHARGES</b>	<b>ii</b>
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b>	<b>iii</b>
<b>COMPANION DOCUMENTS</b>	<b>vi</b>
<b>THE USE OF HEBREW WORDS AND THE NAMES OF THE CREATOR</b>	<b>v</b>
<b>CONTENT</b>	<b>xii</b>
<b>MESSAGES FROM OTHER MINISTRIES</b>	<b>xiii</b>
<b>OUR PRAYER</b>	<b>xiv</b>

### ***PUBLISHED IN SEPTEMBER (09) 2001***

1A1.01.09.01	Surprising Discoveries For Your Information (11 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.02	Are You REALLY Saved? (13 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.02	Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down : What Are YOU Going To Do About It? (14 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.04	Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001 (19 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.05	A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel (19 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.06	Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre - Confirmed in Photographs (20 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.07	Public Stands Against Israel (20 September 2001)
1A1.01.09.08	America --> Afghanistan --> the World – What to Do? (21 September 2001)

- 1A1.01.09.09      Abortion -- Another Factor in Understanding the Events of 11 September 2001 (23 September 2001)
- 1A1.01.09.10      Yom Kippur -- Day of Atonement – An End to Terrible Days (23 September 2001)
- 1A1.01.09.11      The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages (23 September 2001)
- 1A1.01.09.12      Some Good News About The World Trade Centre Disaster - A Miraculous Deliverance! (24 September 2001)
- 1A1.01.09.13      Spiritual Perspective on Attacks on the USA (published 24 September 2001 but written on Thursday 13 September 2001)

## **THE USE OF HEBREW WORDS AND THE NAMES OF THE CREATOR**

In recent years we have become increasingly aware that in certain instances the traditional English words applied to certain Scriptural concepts and also to the names of the Creator do not adequately succeed in communicating the full depth of meaning contained in scripture. This is one of the factors behind the Amplified Bible.

In addressing this issue, we have progressively felt impressed to make use of the Anglicization of the Hebrew words or names in preference to the traditional English words and names in order to bring a more relevant understanding of the Scriptures and associated concepts. Some of the terms used in our documents are defined in this section for convenience.

We were also shown clearly by YAHWEH {generally incorrectly translated "the LORD"} some years ago that the scriptures written from the time of YAHSHUA MESSIAH {generally incorrectly translated Jesus Christ} were originally written in Aramaic, a dialect of Hebrew and NOT in Greek as commonly supposed. While in most cases this has little or no impact on translation, there are certain instances where the impact is material. For this reason, we are increasingly resorting to Hebrew words in cases where we are aware of problems.

We have recently adopted the convention of placing words which we believe to have negative translation implications in curly brackets after the word we understand to be more appropriate such as Yahshua {Jesus}.

It must be stressed that we understand the use of these words to be firstly a courtesy intended to please our Heavenly Father and secondly as a means to ensuring the spiritual technical correctness of our understanding thereby removing potential footholds for Satan to attack us.

### **YAHWEH {THE LORD}**

YAHWEH is the proper name for our Creator and occurs 6,828 times in the Pre-Messianic Scriptures {Old Testament}. Vines states:

*"LORD : The divine name YHWH appears only in the Bible. Its precise meaning is much debated. **God chose it as His personal name by which He related specifically to His chosen or covenant people.**" (from Vine's Expository Dictionary of Biblical Words, (Copyright (C) 1985, Thomas Nelson Publishers)*

By way of analogy, my proper name is "James" and i have the designation of "husband" to my wife, it would not be indicative of a meaningful marriage relationship if my wife were to constantly refer to me as "husband" rather than "James". In the same way, it is not indicative of a meaningful relationship with our Creator to refer to Him as "Lord" rather than "YAHWEH" when He has given us His name to use and uses it throughout scripture.

For more information refer to the book "The Sacred Name" published by Qadesh La Yahweh Press, available on the internet at:

<http://www.yahweh.org/publications/pdf1/sacrednm.pdf>

### **THE LORD (Baal)**

In contrast, the word "Baal" in English translations could more accurately be translated "lord" or "the lord". Thus by a quirk of the early translations, the word Baal which could easily be translated "the lord" is used to represent a pagan deity and the word Yahweh, which is not capable of translation, is translated "THE LORD". It therefore seems important that we progressively accustom ourselves to using the correct name for our Creator.

### **YAHSHUA {JESUS} AND MESSIAH {CHRIST}**

By the same token, our Saviour was a Jew and He spoke Aramaic or Hebrew, as evidenced by the various scriptures which quote his direct words, as in Matthew 27:46 *"And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, **"Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?"** that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"*" (NKJ)

In His darkest hour, our Saviour spoke His language and the Greek translators saw fit to preserve His words. "Jesus" and "Christ" are both Greek words which are a legacy of the intermediate translation from Aramaic to English. Accordingly, in the absence of valid English words, it seems more respectful to use the Hebrew words which are, in a sense, also too deep to translate.

Accordingly, the word "YAHSHUA" is used in all recent document's issued by this ministry, in place of "Jesus", and "MESSIAH" is used for "Christ". Older documents may still use the more widely used words.

I am aware that there are disputes regarding the correct spelling and pronunciation of the Name of the Saviour but, at this time, after seeking Yahweh on the matter for about two years, these are the spellings and usages with which i feel comfortable. If you hold a different view on spellings and the like, i ask you at this time to give me the space for YAHWEH, Himself, to correct me if correction is, indeed, needed. But, at the same time, please ask Him to speak to you directly concerning the spelling that you are accustomed to.

In particular, please note the commonality between YAHweh and YAHshua in terms of the use of "Yah" as the first part of both names. Furthermore,

note that the Hebrew word for deliverance and salvation is “yeshua” and there are strong indications that “Yahshua” means “the deliverance of Yah”, for me this removes all doubt as to whether the Name of the Saviour is “Yahshua” or some other spelling.

### **ANOINTED {MESSIAH / CHRIST}**

The word translated Messiah frequently occurs in the pre-Messianic Scriptures translated as “the anointed one” or “My anointed” or similar. Since both “Christ” and “Messiah” have come to take on meanings which go FAR beyond “Yahshua the anointed one” or “anointed with the set apart Spirit of Yahweh”, we are increasingly adopting the convention of using “anointed” or “anointed one” instead of “Messiah”.

### **ADONAI {LORD}**

The Hebrew phrase translated "Lord GOD" as distinct from "LORD God" and "the LORD" refers to YAHWEH as YAHWEH ADONAI. In conventional English usage this is often rendered "THE LORD GOD". YAHWEH ADONAI is perhaps the deepest and most reverent form of address for our Creator.

ADONAI is the term most directly equivalent to the English word "Lord" when applied to YAHWEH as distinct to "baal" as a general term for an earthly lord.

Consider **2 Samuel 7:22** *""Therefore You are great, O YAHWEH ADONAI {Lord GOD}. For there is none like You, nor is there any God besides You, according to all that we have heard with our ears."* (NKJ)

By the same token, YAHSHUA MESSIAH is ADONAI, that is, Jesus Christ is Lord. ADONAI carries much deeper spiritual reverence and significance than "Lord".

### **ELOHIM / MIGHTY ONE {GOD}**

The Hebrew word generally translated “God” is “Elohim” which means “Mighty One”. “God” is in fact the name of a pagan deity and it therefore seem appropriate to avoid applying it to our creator.

In practical terms, “elohim”, which can be applied to men, idols OR the Creator simply means “mighty one”. Thus, when we refer to Yahweh Elohim, we are saying effectively, “Yahweh our Mighty One”. Recently we have started to use “elohim” or “mighty one” instead of “God” or “god”.

### **TORAH {LAW}**

The five books of Moses (Genesis Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy), and most specifically the commandments given by YAHWEH through Moses which govern the entire fundamental relationship of man with YAHWEH.



In broader terms Torah includes the full body of so called "Old Testament" but it is fundamentally the essence of the Laws of YAHWEH that do not change and never will.

Recognize that insofar as the physical animal sacrifices and certain other aspects of Torah were FULFILLED by YAHSHUA MESSIAH, these Laws do not apply to us today in their PHYSICAL form although the **spiritual** laws and principles that they represent, REMAIN valid today.

### **IMMERSION {BAPTISM}**

The word baptism is derived from the Greek word meaning "immersion". As with certain other words, "baptism" has taken on a particular religious significance which is materially different from the meaning of the word "mikvah" in the Hebrew. Immersion in Scripture is a routine part of the cleansing process from any defilement and NOT a once off procedure. There are also various immersions defined in Scripture including immersion for cleansing from sin and immersion in the set apart Spirit of Yahweh {baptism of the Holy Spirit}.

### **BODY / ASSEMBLY / CONGREGATION {CHURCH}**

The word generally translated "church" also has a pagan connotation and has taken on a religious significance beyond a technical term simply referring to the assembly or congregation of believers. The concept of a "congregation" applies just as much to the "congregation" in the wilderness with Moses as it does to modern day congregations. However, in a sense, the term church as it is used today frequently is an alternative word for the "Body" of Messiah. The global congregation of ALL who believe.

### **BELIEVER / MESSIANIC {CHRISTIAN}**

For the same reason that we use the term "Messiah" instead of "Christ", we prefer to use "Messianic" instead of "Christian". However, since our understanding is that "Messianic" applies to those who are LIKE Yahshua in their level of anointing and the works that Yahweh, we prefer to use the term "believer" in most cases.

### **CHESED {LOVE}**

There are two concepts in Scripture both translated "love" in most English translations. The one is carnal love which can include lust, the other is the covenant "love" of YAHWEH. The Hebrew word for this is "chesed" and the Greek word is "agape". These words are translated "loving kindness" and "charity" in some translations.

However, the essence of the sense of this form of "love" is that which is depicted in 1 Corinthians 13:1-8 which is most effectively interpreted in the Amplified Bible (in the passage that follows "CHESED {love}" has been inserted in place of "love").

<sup>1</sup> If I [can] speak in the tongues of men and [even] of angels, but have not CHESED {love} (that reasoning, intentional, spiritual, devotion such as is inspired by God's love for and in us), I am only a noisy gong or a clanging cymbal. <sup>2</sup> And if I have prophetic powers (...), and understand all the secret truths and mysteries and possess all knowledge, and if I have [sufficient] faith so that I can remove mountains, but have not CHESED {love} (God's CHESED {love} in me) I am nothing (a useless nobody). <sup>3</sup> Even if I dole out all that I have [to the poor in providing] food, and if I surrender my body to be burned or in order that I may glory, but have not CHESED {love} (God's CHESED {love} in me), I gain nothing.

<sup>4</sup> CHESED {love} endures long and is patient and kind;  
CHESED {love} never is envious nor boils over with jealousy,  
is not boastful or vainglorious,  
does not display itself haughtily.

<sup>5</sup> It is not conceited (arrogant and inflated with pride);  
it is not rude (unmannerly) and does not act unbecomingly.  
CHESED {love} (God's CHESED {love} in us) does not insist on it's own rights  
or its own way,  
for it is not self-seeking;  
it is not touchy or fretful or resentful;  
it takes no account of the evil done to it  
[it pays no attention to a suffered wrong].

<sup>6</sup> It does not rejoice at injustice and unrighteousness,  
but rejoices when right and truth prevail.

<sup>7</sup> CHESED {love} bears up under anything and everything that comes,  
is ever ready to believe the best of every person,  
its hopes are fadeless under all circumstances,  
and it endures everything [without weakening].

<sup>8</sup> CHESED {love} never fails

[never fades out or becomes obsolete or comes to an end].

As for prophecy (...) it will be fulfilled and pass away; as for tongues, they will be destroyed and cease; as for knowledge, it will pass away [it will lose its value and be superseded by truth]. (AMP)

Clearly, YAHWEH'S CHESED {love} is far beyond the carnal, selfish emotion that we call "love" in this age. It is also important to understand that YAHWEH'S CHESED is robust, can be severe and was strong enough to send His only Son to the Cross to die the most horrible death for OUR sins. CHESED is selfless and without covetousness. Until we have a deep revelation of YAHWEH'S covenant CHESED {love} as distinct from "love" as we use the word today we are not likely to truly understand YAHWEH, YAHSHUA, MESSIAH, THE SET APART (HOLY) SPIRIT or His Word. A deep understanding of CHESED and covenant is VITAL to interpreting the issues of the end of the age!

### **SET APART {HOLY}**

The word translated "Holy" in most English translations is, essentially, a technical term which means "set apart". The word translated "sanctified" also means "set apart" and the word translated "saint" ALSO means set apart.

Thus anything which is Holy is SET APART unto Yahweh. We have recently started to use the term "set apart" instead of holy for all the above cases in order to make visible the commonality of concept that flows through all that we refer to as "holiness". We also prefer "set apart" since "holy" tends to have a religious sense which is easily stated but not understood.

This also has an impact on understanding "the Set Apart Spirit of Yahweh", that is "The Holy Spirit". There is a tendency to assign a unique and separate identity to "The Holy Spirit" when, in fact, "the Set Apart Spirit of Yahweh" is the Spirit of Yahweh that is set apart to minister to His set apart people {saints} as distinct from the aspect of Yahweh *"in whom we live and move and have our being"* (Acts 17:28).

### **STAKE {CROSS}**

The Greek word translated "cross" means "stake". There is mounting evidence that Yahshua was impaled or hung on a stake, that is suspended between ONE nail through both his hands and ONE nail through both his feet. There are strong Scriptural and mechanical reasons why this is more likely than a cross and certain spiritual reasons which indicate that Satan would benefit from having us use the term "cross" instead of "stake".

Accordingly, we have recently started to use the terms "stake" and "impaled" / "hung" or "executed" instead of "cross".

### **ISHSHAH {WOMAN / WOMEN / WIFE / WIVES}**

According to Strong, Vines and other references the root word for woman, women, wife and wives in Hebrew is always "ishshah", Strong's number 802. As far as we have been able to determine the only way to determine the quantum and the marital status of an "ishshah" is through the context.

Strong defines 802 'ishshah (ish-shaw'); *"feminine of 376 or 582; irregular plural, nashiyim (naw-sheem)"; a woman (used in the same wide sense as 582): KJV-- [adulter] ess, each, every, female, X many, + none, one, + together, wife, woman. Often unexpressed in English."*

In translating ishshah it is also important to understand that research indicates that in Bible times it was virtually unheard of for a woman above the age of puberty to be unmarried. Therefore, all women before the age of puberty are referred to as "virgins" and since all adult women were either married, widows or harlots there was no requirement for a word to describe an adult "virgin". Thus, where ishshah is encountered, unless she is clearly either a widow or a harlot then it is almost certain that she was a "wife".

In addition, since throughout scripture it was common practice for more than one woman to marry a man and since Genesis 2:24 states that when a man marries a woman she becomes "one flesh" with him, there was frequently no need in Bible times to distinguish between one or many women if they were married to the same man they were all "ishshah" unless specifically otherwise specified.

We thus find that contextual interpretation filtered through modern practice can dramatically influence which English word is used and have therefore concluded that it is preferable to use "ishshah" in most instances.

Note also that the Greek word "gune" apparently has many of the same characteristics as "ishshah" although we have been told that the Greek is more specific than the Hebrew. Accordingly, we have elected to use "ishshah".

## **CONTENT**

Content of articles is, to the best of our knowledge and belief an accurate reflection of the truth regarding the subject under discussion and in accordance with the Word and the Will of YAHWEH. However, we are fully aware of the fact that we are, like all human beings, susceptible to error. Accordingly we ask that you prayerfully consider all that we publish and trust the Holy Spirit of YAHWEH to guide you into all that is truth and to blow away all that may be leaven in what we publish.

Where we publish material from other ministries, we seek to avoid censoring the articles and therefore, while our decision to publish represents acceptance of the main message of the article, there may be components which do not necessarily accord fully with what we have published in other articles. In such cases we ask you to ask the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit to show you what the truth is. Publication of material from another ministry does not in any way represent a formal endorsement of this ministry by that ministry or vice versa, we simply seek to publish that which YAHWEH {the Lord} leads us to publish.

Insofar as we are all a long way from being like YAHSHUA {Jesus}, we ask you to bear with us where you really feel we have missed it. Please feel free to notify us of anything that you consider to be an error. In such cases, we ask you to focus on that which is of Yahweh in what is published and not to become focussed on that which you consider to be leaven. Our objective is to build bridges and NOT to enter into divisive disputes and trust the Set Apart {Holy} Spirit to lead all of us into the truth.

## ***MESSAGES FROM OTHER MINISTRIES***

Where we feel impressed to share a message from another source or ministry, we do not consider it appropriate to censor or edit and therefore present the message in full. Accordingly, if there are elements of the message which do not accord with what has been previously published by this ministry, as always, we leave it to the reader to discern what is of Yahweh and what is not, in what others write as much as in what is written by us. Likewise, the publication of a message does not necessarily imply endorsement of every jot and tittle of that message, only that we believe that the heart of the message IS from Yahweh.

By the same token, if we share one message, it does not imply that we hold a view, whether positive or negative towards the ministry as a whole or towards other works of that ministry. It is NOT for us to judge, it is for us to communicate that which we believe will assist those on our lists and leave them to draw their own conclusions.

As has been stated previously, we will all stand alone before the Judgment Seat! We at End Time Issues are messengers, who willingly acknowledge our fallibility and human frailty. Each person MUST discern the truths of Yahweh for themselves and NEVER come to a place where any human being is regarded as being infallible.

## **OUR PRAYER**

*It is our prayer <sup>17</sup> that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Christ when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. <sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the church, <sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ)*

# ***DISCOVERED!***

***NOAH'S ARK, RED SEA CROSSING, SODOM AND GOMORRAH  
REAL MOUNT SINAI, NOAH'S HOME, ARK OF THE COVENANT,  
GOLGOTHA, THE GOSPEL IN THE STARS, JOSEPH IN EGYPT  
AND MORE!***

by  
James Robertson

Many people, whether they believe the Bible or not, are familiar with the Bible stories of Noah's Ark, the parting of the Red Sea as Moses led the Israelites out of Egypt, fire and brimstone raining down on Sodom and Gomorrah, the Ten Commandments being given to Moses on Mount Sinai, Joseph in Egypt, the Execution of the man widely known as "Jesus Christ" at Golgotha (Calvary), etc.



For the vast majority of people, even those who claim some degree of faith in the religion widely known as "Christianity", some or all of these stories are "far fetched" and beyond the realms of what any reasonable person can believe.

**BUT ARE THEY?**

Over the last thirty or so years, a man by the Name of Ron Wyatt, a prophetically gifted and sincere believer and amateur archaeologist has investigated these and other findings.

**AND FOUND SOLID EVIDENCE THAT ALL THESE EVENTS DID TAKE PLACE.**

Subsequently, Jonathan Gray, a professional archaeologist based in Australia, expended many years of effort seeking to prove Ron Wyatt's claims false.



**ULTIMATELY, GRAY HAD TO CONCEDE THAT WYATT HAD MADE THE DISCOVERIES HE CLAIMED!**

Tying these together with discoveries of his own, Gray has produced a series of six videos under the title "Surprising



Discoveries" and has also produced a range of publications and a quarterly News Letter which, together, provide absolutely rock solid evidence of these findings.

There are six videos in the set comprising:

- 1) Noah's Ark, Noah's home and Lost Secrets of the Ancients
- 2) Sodom and Gomorrah, the Red Sea Crossing site and the Real Mount Sinai - FOUND!
- 3) The execution site of Jesus [Yahshua] at Golgotha, the Garden Tomb and the Ark of the Covenant - FOUND!
- 4) Sign's in the Sky - The Gospel Story Confirmed in the Stars!
- 5) Secrets of South America
- 6) Proof of the existence of Joseph in Egypt and amazing prophecies fulfilled over Egypt

Together, these six videos provide compelling evidence for the validity of the Bible reports of all of these events for anyone who is sincerely interested in seeking the truth.

Following is a brief review of each video:

### **1) NOAH'S ARK, NOAH'S HOME AND LOST SECRETS OF THE ANCIENTS**

This video reports the initial finding of a boat shaped object high in the Ararat range of mountains in Turkey. Subsequent investigations revealed a large vessel of the exact dimensions of Noah's Ark in the exact location where Bible reports indicated it would be. A mud slide had moved the vessel from near the peak of the mountain to some distance down the mountain side and had covered the vessel in mud. But excavation and ground radar revealed a vessel which precisely matched the Bible reports.



Further investigation revealed that the vessel was constructed out of glue laminated timbers fastened with fasteners made from a sophisticated metal alloy including aluminium.

Further exploration in the area revealed the remains of a village with houses and artifacts, including rock engravings, relating to a family of eight, four men and four women, who had survived a flood in the large vessel nearby. A burial site was also found with all evidence pointing to the family being of great stature, with Noah estimated at between fifteen and eighteen feet tall!

The video also reports a number of other more general findings around the world, many of which have been reported quite widely in the past. It presents a fascinating glimpse of a world four to six thousand years ago where men WERE created in the Likeness and Image of the Creator and were of great stature and great intellect with scientific and technical knowledge far greater than anything known today. They were therefore able to build structures of stone and other materials to levels of precision and complexity and using massive components that, today, we do not have the technology to emulate.

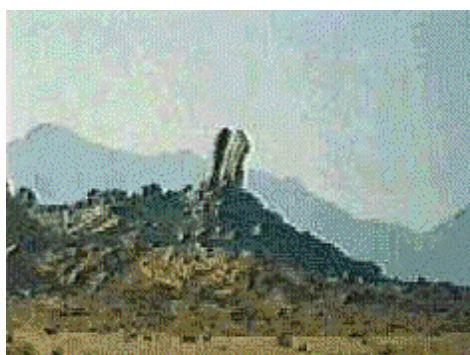
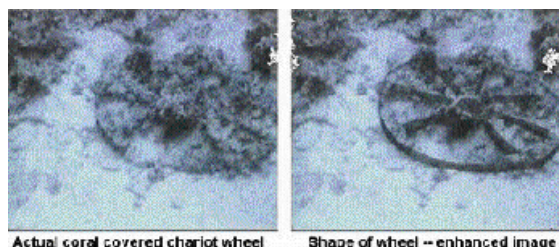
This video presents a fascinating and challenging insight into a world that, i for one, had never considered previously.

## **2) SODOM AND GOMORRAH, THE RED SEA CROSSING SITE AND THE REAL MOUNT SINAI - FOUND!**

The Bible report of Sodom and Gomorrah, destroyed by fire and brimstone rained from heaven by the Creator in response to extreme depravity and lawlessness on the part of the inhabitants is, like Noah's Ark, a report that many people find fanciful and hard to believe.

This video provides detailed footage of the cities with detailed evidence that the remains correspond to the cities of the Bible reports. The ashen remains are impregnated with pure sulphur balls (brimstone) encased in ceramic capsules formed by the extreme heat of the burning sulphur that fell from the sky!

A detailed analysis of the Bible report of the Exodus of the people of Israel from Egypt is presented. This shows, from a perspective of Geography, topography and physics how the events actually happened and culminates with underwater video and photographic



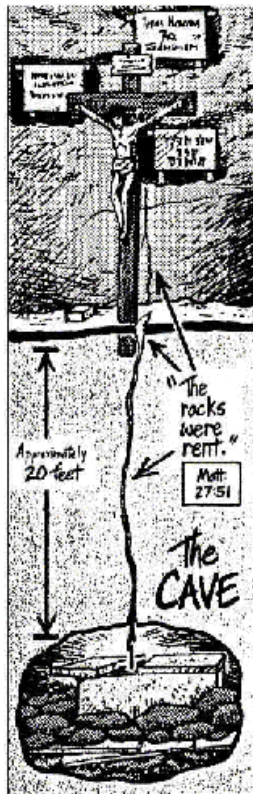
footage of the remains of chariots, horses and humans on the sea bed.

The split rock at Horeb, which Moses struck with his staff in order to provide water for the millions of Israelites fleeing Egypt and the fire blackened summit of Mount Sinai where the Creator descended and spoke to His

people. The beacons cordoning off the mountain, an altar to a golden calf and other artifacts directly in accordance with the Bible Reports are also shown.

### 3) THE EXECUTION SITE OF JESUS [YAHSHUA], THE GARDEN TOMB AT GOLGOTHA AND THE ARK OF THE COVENANT - FOUND!

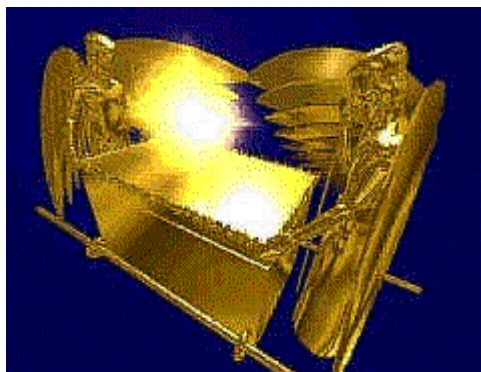
Perhaps the most challenging and, for those who already believe, the most stimulating of all the video's this video reports the finding of the actual site where the man known widely as Jesus Christ (more correctly Yahshua Messiah) was nailed to an execution stake (commonly referred to as a cross) in fulfillment of Bible prophecy to take the sin of mankind.



The video reports in detail the location of the site as the consequence of a prophetic revelation to Ron Wyatt and the subsequent excavation under a cliff face known as "skull hill". The geometry of the site and its location confirm in detail the Bible account.

At the site were also found the massive round stone that had sealed the entrance to the tomb excavated in solid rock not far away. In the tomb, evidence of hasty modification to accommodate a man taller than the occupant for whom the tomb was originally intended, confirms the Bible reports.

Of even more dramatic impact is the finding of the Ark of the Covenant and the other furniture of the Tabernacle, manufactured to the design given to Moses on Mount Sinai. All of these items were found hidden in a man made cave DIRECTLY under the foot of the central execution stake (cross). An earthquake crack runs through the hole in the rock in which the stake was mounted and human blood has run down the crack and onto the Mercy seat of the Ark of the Covenant!



Evidence is presented to indicate that the Ark and other Temple furniture were hidden about six hundred and fifty years BEFORE the execution took place when the Babylonians defeated Jerusalem and took the people of Judah captive.

For those who have devoutly believed the Bible reports this discovery gives MASSIVE confirmation of certain key passages of Scripture regarding the introduction of a revised priesthood and a New Covenant since only by placing the blood of the sacrifice on the Mercy seat could such changes be brought about.



#### 4) SIGN'S IN THE SKY - THE GOSPEL STORY CONFIRMED IN THE STARS!

This video presents an immensely challenging perspective on a subject that most regard with scepticism, the so-called "signs of the zodiac".

This video demonstrates in a challenging and robust fashion that from the very beginning the Creator set out the story of Salvation through a Saviour born as a man -- IN THE STARS.



Virgo, the virgin, is holding a child called "the Branch", a prophetic term widely used to describe the Messiah. Many other aspects of the Gospel story are confirmed in the star signs AND the salient aspects of this story are shown to form the basis of primitive folklore for over a hundred ancient cultural groupings! Dramatic evidence that the Creator did, in fact, know the end from the beginning AND that He provided ALL mankind with a witness regarding what was to happen!

#### 5) SECRETS OF SOUTH AMERICA

This video reports a journey by Jonathan Gray into the Amazon Jungle including a detailed account of his meeting with modern head shrinking local people. At the conclusion of the expedition Gray reports establishing that even in the deepest Amazon jungle, tribal folklore includes the basics of the Bible accounts of a flood and a coming Saviour in fulfilment of a covenant with the Creator. Startling evidence that, again, there is MUCH we do not know about what is true historical fact.



#### 6) PROOF OF THE EXISTENCE OF JOSEPH IN EGYPT AND AMAZING PROPHECIES FULFILLED OVER EGYPT

The final video provides comprehensive evidence of the truth of the Bible report of Joseph in Egypt with the associated famine. Massive grain storage bins and a commercial centre for the

sale of grain on a massive basis are shown in detail. Hieroglyphic accounts of a man who is recognized as a servant of the Creator, an empty sarcophagus, a canal known today as "Joseph's canal" and other evidence confirms every detail of the Bible account.

In addition, the fulfilment of numerous prophecies over Egypt, some of which have only been fulfilled in the last few hundred years, are reported. Convincing evidence that the prophecies of the Bible DO come to pass.

## **CONCLUSION**

Together these six videos provide a package of robust archaeological information which will enable even the most hardened sceptic to see the truth about the validity of the Bible provided they are willing to swallow their pride and accept the mass of evidence supplied.

These videos are highly recommended to any person who is sincerely seeking for truth regarding the validity of the Bible and the existence of the Creator and His Son. For any believer who is eager to see further evidence of their faith confirmed by hard archaeological evidence, these videos are an absolute MUST!

Jonathan Gray and his team have also produced a wide variety of supporting and related books, reference manuals, an interactive computer Compact Disk and a quarterly Newsletter which address critical questions about the discoveries and discuss a variety of other discoveries.

In his book "Dead Men's Secrets", Gray provides comprehensive and robust archaeological evidence that man truly WAS created to be of great stature and intellect and that prior to and immediately after the flood in Noah's time, mankind was far superior intellectually, technically, scientifically, socially and spiritually to mankind today. This book is a "must read" for all who are truly seeking to know the truth about the debate of evolution versus creation.

## **AVAILABILITY**

In South Africa the video's are available from End Time Issue Ministries. The videos are distributed at no charge to those who cannot afford to make a donation but a donation of R40 per video plus postage and packing is requested from those who can afford it. Larger donations in the form of tithes and offerings to cover the operating costs of the ministry and to fund donations to those who cannot afford to purchase the videos are most welcome. Most of Jonathan Gray's publications are also available at cost, some ex-stock and others on order.

End Time Issue Ministries can be contacted by email at [mail@end-time-issues.org.za](mailto:mail@end-time-issues.org.za) or by telephone at 011-791-2327 or 083-251-6644 or by post to PostNet Suite 143, Private Bag X10030, Randburg, 2125.

Internationally the videos are available from various sources worldwide. Distribution information can be obtained from Glenn Coopman at email [rev14@adam.com.au](mailto:rev14@adam.com.au)

Other information relating to these findings is available at the following web sites: [www.bibleplus.org/discoveries/discoveries.htm](http://www.bibleplus.org/discoveries/discoveries.htm); [www.anchorstone.com/wyatt](http://www.anchorstone.com/wyatt); [www.wyattarchaeology.com](http://www.wyattarchaeology.com); [www.wyattmuseum.com](http://www.wyattmuseum.com); [www.barukmedia.com](http://www.barukmedia.com); [www.discovered.net](http://www.discovered.net); [www.ronwyatt.org](http://www.ronwyatt.org); [www.ark.multimedia.co.au](http://www.ark.multimedia.co.au); [www.pilgrimpromo.com/WAR](http://www.pilgrimpromo.com/WAR); [www.biblerevelations.org/ronwyatt.htm](http://www.biblerevelations.org/ronwyatt.htm)

## **DISTRIBUTORS ELSEWHERE:**

**AUSTRALIA:** JONATHAN GRAY, P.O. Box 3370, Rundle Mall, Adelaide, South Australia 5000, Tel/Fax: +61 8 8388 8072, E mail: [Rev14@adam.com.au](mailto:Rev14@adam.com.au)

**NEW ZEALAND:** SURPRISING DISCOVERIES, P.O Box 785, Thames, New Zealand, Tel: +64 7 866 7525

**BRITAIN:** P O Box 142, Potters Bar, Herts, EN6 1ZU, United Kingdom, Tel: +44 0 7971 863 381, Email: [aaronsen@wyattarchaeology.com](mailto:aaronsen@wyattarchaeology.com)

**UNITED STATES:** Anchorstone, 103 B Street, Haines, FL 33844, USA. Tel: + 1 863 4211782, Email: [indy@anchorstone.com](mailto:indy@anchorstone.com)

## **ABOUT END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES**

End Time Issue Ministries is an apostolic ministry seeking to serve the Body of Messiah (Christ) by compiling, collecting and distributing teachings on a wide diversity of subjects to assist believers in Yahshua Messiah (Jesus Christ) to gain knowledge and understanding in areas of the faith that are not necessarily widely taught on. Many of our teachings originate from ourselves, as we are led by the Holy Spirit, others are from other ministries.

We are also called to create a single point of contact information repository where Believers can come to locate teachings and information from a large number of ministries across the world. This is a longer term vision which has only recently taken shape and is described in a separate document.

We post articles as we are led by the Holy Spirit of Yahweh (the LORD) ranging from current events in the world which have an impact on our understanding of the End of the Age to in-depth scriptural analysis and practical teaching on a diversity of subjects.

We have a number of subsidiary focus ministries including Marriage, Sanctification and Deliverance, Prophetic Network, Executive Outreach and others. This is set out in a separate document.

We have a vision to act as a catalyst for change to bring the Body of Believers around the world into unity and to prepare the Body for the return of Adonai Yahshua Messiah (the Lord Jesus Christ). This vision has a particular focus on the restoration of the full spectrum of Bible truths with a view to the fulfilment of Revelation 20:1-3 regarding Satan being cast into the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years. This vision is set out in a series of strategic documents some of which have already been published while others are in course of preparation.

We publish our articles primarily over the Internet by email in a variety of formats. More details are available on request.

If you would like to be added to our list, please let us know.

The ministry is dependent on voluntary donations in the form of tithes and offerings from those who feel impressed to give and all contributions to the work are gratefully received.

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.02)

### ARE YOU REALLY SAVED?

*Adapted from an original article by Harold Kupp*

#### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** A review of critical Scriptures relating to faith in Yahweh and Yahshua which highlights critical errors in the teachings of the vast majority of "Christians".

The key message is "IF you love (chesed) Yahweh, keep His commandments". The article establishes in considerable detail with numerous Scriptures that simply making a decision that "Jesus Christ is Lord" is NOT sufficient for a Believer to inherit eternal life. A changed life style of obedience to the Word of Yahweh is clearly stipulated throughout Scripture as an essential requirement which, amongst other things, requires that the necessary steps are taken by faith to take up the stake (cross) of obedience to Yahweh's written and spoken Word and follow Yahshua daily.

Understanding the heart of this message is vital to understanding the SPIRITUAL CONTEXT of the suicide airliner hijacking's in the United States of America on Tuesday 11 September 2001.

**AUTHORS:** Harold Kupp with adaptation with Hebrew words by James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries **LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Scriptural Analysis

**ISSUE DATE:** 13 September 2001

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Salvation and obedience

**Secondary Subject:** Church error

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** chesed (love) Yahweh, commandments, obedience, error, deception, judgment, wrath, church, apostasy, truth

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** John 3:36 "He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but he who does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of Yahweh abides on him." (NAS adjusted)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** Most articles published to date, detailed list in the preamble to the document on page iv.

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** None

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** A specific article on the spiritual context of the suicide hijackings in the United States of America will, Yahweh willing, follow shortly

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that while i have no personal knowledge of the authors, i am satisfied that the message is in large measure Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. It is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 85% as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai (the Lord Jesus Christ) that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it..



## **HEBREW WORDS**

In this document the Name **"Yahweh"** is used. This is a reasonably accurate translation of the Hebrew Name of the Father which is commonly translated "the LORD" which in actual fact is a translation of the word "Baal".

**"Yahshua"** is used for the word that is commonly translated "Jesus" which is an inaccurate Anglicisation of Greek where Yahshua was a Jew. This also reflects the play on Hebrew words that "Yahshua is the yeshua (deliverance / salvation) of Yah".

**"Adonai"** is used instead of "Lord" when referring to Yahweh and Yahshua to remove confusion between the two uses of the word "Lord" in common English usage.

**"Elohim"** (mighty one) is used instead of "God" which is the name of a Germanic pagan deity.

**"Messiah"** is used instead of "Christ" which is again a Greek derived Anglicisation which does not reflect the Hebrew roots of the faith.

**"Torah"** is used to refer to the Law of Yahweh in the sense that the word **"Torah"** is used in Jewish convention with particular reference to the Five Books of Moses and most particularly the Ten Commandments given by Yahweh Himself at Mount Sinai. The "Torah" IS truth, it IS THE Word of Yahweh!

The word **"stake"** is used instead of "cross" as the word commonly translated "cross" in Greek in fact means "stake" and there is increasing evidence that Yahshua was **"impaled"** on a stake (hung vertically on a tree trunk between one nail through His hands and one nail through His feet), rather than "crucified" on a cross.

**"Chesed"** is used instead of "love" to refer to Yahweh's all embracing covenant "love" as set out in 1 Corinthians 13:1-8. This embraces the various terms "charity", "lovingkindness", etc encountered in various translations but is a MUCH RICHER term. It applies ALSO to the "chesed" toward a neighbour, etc. This is self sacrificing "love" NOT lusting.

**"Body"** or **"Body of Believers"** is used in most instances instead of "church" since the word "church" also has pagan connotations and many who belong to "churches" today are not necessarily believers or are in such apostasy that they need to be reached with the truth just as desperately as those who are not believers. Where the word "church" is used, this is to refer to those who typically apply that label to themselves.

**"Believer"** is used instead of "Christian" for a combination of the reasons given above. Where the word "Christian" is used, this is to refer to those who typically apply that label to themselves. The word "Messianic" is NOT used in order to avoid creating some form of apparent separation - there

ARE many who call themselves "Christian" through ignorance who DO have a deep personal relationship with Yahweh and Yahshua.

We are firmly persuaded that the usage of these terms is more pleasing to our Heavenly Father, Yahweh Adonai and His Son Yahshua Messiah and encourage others to adopt these conventions

## **SUMMARY**

This article was received just before the suicide attacks on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon on Tuesday 11 September and timeously addresses some critical aspects of the state of the "Christian" church which have an enormous bearing on the Spiritual Context of these events. Yahweh willing this will be addressed in an article to be published shortly.

The thesis of the article is that simply making a decision to accept "Jesus Christ as Lord" is NOT sufficient to ensure salvation and that true "salvation" requires OBEDIENCE to the Word of Yahweh, particularly the Word spoken by Yahweh Himself on Mount Sinai.

The initial point of departure of the article is that "Christianity" has fallen away from Yahweh and that "most of the organized church system has wandered so far from the truth that it refuses to listen to the truth" which IS the Torah of Yahweh.

Based on John 3:36 *"He who believes in the Son has eternal life; but **he who does not obey the Son shall not see life**, but the wrath of Yahweh abides on him."* (NAS adjusted) it is established from many Scriptures that Salvation REQUIRES OBEDIENCE to the Torah [Law and Words] of Yahweh and that those who do NOT obey will NOT inherit eternal life. This is demonstrated robustly from numerous Scriptures.

The need for believers to be "impaled with Messiah" (crucified with Christ) as set out in Galatians 2:20 is clearly spelt out.

Scriptural perspective on answering the questions, "Do i truly love Yahweh?", "Does Yahweh know me?", "Do i abide in Yahweh?" and "Do i really know Yahweh?" is offered in support of the core thesis of "Are you really saved?"

This is related back to the Scriptures that indicate that on the Day of Judgment many who thought they knew Yahweh and Yahshua will find themselves rejected with Yahshua saying that He "never knew" them, etc. This in turn ties back to the recent articles on "Iniquity = Lawlessness = Torahlessness" (1A1.01.08.07) and "The Truth About Torah" (1A1.01.08.08) and many other articles as listed in the section "End Time / Global Context" on page iv.

The article also examines exactly what the "Words" or "Commandments" are that Scripture refers to in the context of keeping Yahweh's Words.

Various widely held "Christian" teachings are addressed and refuted and particular reference is made to the failure of the "Christian church" to keep the Saturday Sabbath.

The conclusion is "Fear Yahweh and keep His Commandments: for this is the whole duty of man" (Ecclesiastes 12:23 KJV).

Overall, a very important article for ALL who fear the coming Judgment!

### **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article was published on the Regathering.Com list on Monday 10 September 2001.

On Tuesday 11 September 2001 the hijacking of four aircraft in the United States and subsequent suicide attacks on the two towers of the World Trade Center and the Pentagon took place.

I read this article on the late afternoon of Wednesday 12 September 2001.

It reinforces many points made on the End Time Issue list since Passover 2000 regarding the massive extent of error in the beliefs and practices of the "Christian" church and within the Body of Believers generally as a consequence of the great falling away ("apostasy") of the last approximately 2,000 years which has been highlighted in messages such as:

- 1A1.00.04.01     A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3 (Tuesday, April 04, 2000 06:37)
- 1A1.00.04.02     Further to - A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3 - A document which assists to place this in context (Thursday, April 06, 2000 21:58) transmitting document "Some Thoughts On 2 Thessalonians 2:7 When "He Who Now Restrains..." "...Is Taken Out Of The Way"
- 1A1.00.04.03     Is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment? (Tuesday, April 18, 2000 06:06)
- 1A1.00.04.04     Some thoughts on Luke 6:11 - a continuation of thoughts on Luke 4:34 (Wednesday, April 19, 2000 06:26)
- 1A1.00.04.05     Luke 7:23 blessed is he who does not stumble on account of Yahshua - can we identify the abomination of desolation and are we prepared? (Thursday, April 20, 2000 08:01)
- 1A1.00.04.08     Surely the abomination of desolation is come upon the temple of Yahweh? (Tuesday, April 25, 2000 08:12)

- 1A1.00.07.01 A Dream And Scriptures Concerning Jerusalem (03 July, 2000)
- 1A1.00.07.02 A Mayim Urgent Update - The Temple Mount Archaeological Destruction (17 July, 2000)
- 1A1.00.08.01 Some Thought Provoking Web Sites (18 August, 2000)
- 1A1.00.10.01 Developments In Israel: The War of Gog and Magog and The Beginning of Great Tribulation? (03 October, 2000)
- 1A1.00.11.04 Judgment and the Church - Tribulation FIRST
- 1A1.00.11.06 Wheat and Tares (re Persecuted Christians)
- 1A1.00.11.07 Extracts From "The Call" - Further Indications of Soon Coming Judgment on the Church and the World (14 November, 2000)
- 1A1.00.11.08 Facts on Israel - Helpful Information (14 November, 2000)
- 1A1.00.12.01 Sergei - How will we respond to persecution? (11 December, 2000)
- 1A1.01.01.01 The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today (04 January, 2001)
- 1A1.01.01.02 Some Scriptures Relating to "The People" (11 January, 2001)
- 1A1.01.01.03 Islam's End Time Teachings (23 January, 2001)
- 1A1.01.01.05 Thoughts on the Mail regarding "Islam's End Time Teachings" (25 January, 2001)
- 1A1.01.01.07 Who or What is the Remnant (31 January, 2001)
- 1A1.01.02.01 Seeking for Yahweh's Truth - The Key to Unity (05 February, 2001)
- 1A1.01.02.02 Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing and Other Biblical Sites Found (08 February, 2001)
- 1A1.01.02.04 Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season (09 February, 2001)
- 1A1.01.02.06 An interesting confirmation (09 February, 2001)

1A1.01.02.10	Recognizing Yahweh's Servants (20 February, 2001)
1A1.01.02.11	The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : The Judgement for Adultery (22 February, 2001)
1A1.01.02.12	Seek Truth Not Error (24 February, 2001)
1A1.01.03.01	Conversion versus Decision (05 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.02	The Spirit is Moving on the Earth - How do we understand scriptures referring to "Christ"? (05 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.06	The Wages of Sin (11 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.07	Poverty in The Church of Jesus Christ (11 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.08	Overcoming to the End (14 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.09	The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It (15 March, 2001)
1A1.01.03.10	A Beloved Little Sister (18 March, 2001)
1A1.01.04.01	Why Easter is Unkosher (02 April, 2001)
1A1.01.04.02	Pesach (Passover) Feasting to Freedom (05 April, 2001)
1A1.01.04.11	Pokemon: Children Playing With Fire (23 April, 2001)
1A1.01.04.13	A Prophetic Move in This Age (23 April, 2001)
1A1.01.05.01	A Challenge To Each One Of Us (03 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.02	Living Faith versus Dead Dogma (03 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.04	Declaration of Jacob's Trouble: A Significant Event (09 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.05	"Christian" Persecution of The Jews (10 May, 2001)
1A1.02.05.06	I Have A Dream - Why We Do Things The Way We Do (11 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.08	The Calling of End Time Issue Ministries (17 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.09	True repentance, etc in preparation for Pentecost (19 May, 2001)
1A1.01.05.10	Angels And The Ark Of The Covenant (31 May, 2001)

- 1A1.01.05.11      Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast of Weeks - Sunday 3 June 2001 (31 May, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.03      To Obey Is Better Than Sacrifice (03 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.04      Becoming The Bride He Wants (07 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.05      What You Don't Know CAN Hurt You (08 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.07      Iniquity = Lawlessness = Torahlessness (14 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.08      The Truth About Torah (15 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.10      The Wrath of Yahweh for The Church Today: The Judgment for Adultery Part 2 (16 August, 2001)
- 1A1.01.08.11      The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh (21 August, 2001)

Collectively these articles, published at the leading of the Spirit of Yahweh, have painted an increasingly detailed picture of the level of apostasy in the Body of Believers AND Yahweh's wrath toward those who, despite massive access to innumerable translations of Scripture and Bible Study resources, CONTINUE to use incorrect names, advocate incorrect doctrines and generally place the doctrines of men above the Word of Yahweh, thereby making the Word of Yahweh of no effect.

In conjunction with this we have increasingly seen the extent to which MASSIVE spiritual carnage is occurring on the earth. The article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh", (1A1.01.08.11) published on Tuesday 21 August, exactly three weeks before the attacks in the United States, reported that IF Yahshua were to return today, only 1% of the population of the world, some 61 million people, would inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh and most of them as an act of Grace and that the remaining 99% would perish for eternity.

In the aftermath of the events in the USA on 11 September, we are increasingly seeing the unfolding of the SPIRITUAL context of what took place and hope, Yahweh willing, to shortly produce a document presenting what we are seeing.

In order to understand what we expect will be presented in that document it is IMPORTANT to understand the HEART of this message!

## **PREAMBLE**

This article was obtained from the Regathering.Com list.

In the preamble it was stated *"Though the author believes in using the sacred Names, he has chosen to write this piece with the Hellenized names"*

Given the subject of the message and after prayer we have replaced the "Hellenized" names with the Hebrew Names since we are increasingly coming to realize that one of the critical errors of the "Christian" church is the use of the words "the LORD", which is effectively the translation of the Hebrew Word "Baal" and has nothing to do with the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth and the Father of Yahshua Messiah (commonly translated Jesus Christ).

In particular, we recently became aware of Hosea 2:16-17 *"16 'And it shall be, in that day,' says Yahweh, 'That you will call Me 'My Husband,' and no longer call Me 'My Master,' 17 **For I will take from her mouth the names of the Baals [i.e. the LORD], and they shall be remembered by their name no more.**" (NKJ adjusted)*

Accordingly, it now seems imperative that all who truly love Yahweh make a real effort to move away from the terms "the LORD", "God", "Jesus" and "Christ" and move to using "Yahweh", or "Adonai" instead of "the Lord" as applicable, "Yahweh", "Elohim" or "Mighty One" instead of "God", "Yahshua" instead of "Jesus" and "Messiah" instead of "Christ".

Since we are also becoming increasingly aware that the word translated "cross" in the Greek clearly should have been translated "stake" and that there is apparently serious negative spiritual impact associated with not recognizing this, we are also increasingly making use of the terms "stake" and "impaled" or "executed" instead of "cross" and "crucified".

Accordingly, in light of the subject of this message, which is timeous and of vital importance to understanding recent events in the United States of America, we have adjusted the document by making the above substitutions and adjusting the text where necessary. In so doing, if we have in any way altered the sense of the message we accept full responsibility for this.

**>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<**

# **ARE YOU REALLY SAVED?**

Adapted from an original article by Harold Kupp

Obtained from - Regathering.Com email list  
mail: nwillis@regathering.com

**Deceive** "To make (a person) believe what is not true; to mislead, to cause to err." [Webster's Dictionary]

- S IF A PERSON IS DECEIVED HE DOESN'T KNOW IT!
- 2. THE ONLY CURE IS THE TRUTH.
- c) THE ONLY TRUTH IS THE BIBLE.
- 4. THE BIBLE SAYS MOST CHRISTIANS HAVE ALREADY BEEN DECEIVED.

Christianity has fallen away from Yahweh! Most of the organized church system has wandered so far from the truth that it refuses to even listen to the truth. The apostle Paul warned us that this would happen. He said: **"For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but wanting to have their ears tickled, they will accumulate for themselves teachers in accordance to their own desires; and will turn away their ears from the truth ..."** 2 Tim 4:3 NAS

The Psalmist defines "the truth": "... and **THY LAW is THE TRUTH.**" Psalm 119:142 KJV

In both the business world and the religious world the formula for success has become: "Give the people whatever they want!". The people do not want the truth, they want their ears tickled with "smooth things". Therefore it has become unpopular for the churches to teach that we must obey Yahweh's law and give up our lives on this earth to the service of Yahshua Messiah. It may be unpopular, but that is exactly what Yahshua asked for, our life and nothing less. He said: **"... but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it."** Mark 8:35

He gave us no options; we must surrender this lifetime to him, no matter what it may cost! The first act of our surrender is to obey Yahweh's law, just as Yahshua said: **" but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the Commandments."** (Matthew 19:17)



Sadly many who have turned to Yahshua for salvation have been led away from obedience to the Commandments by false teachers who tell them that they may remain a "carnal" Christian (one who disobeys Yahweh's Commandments) and yet be saved.

**ALL WHO ACCEPT THEIR LIE WILL BE LOST!**

## **IS THE "CARNAL CHRISTIAN" A BELIEVER ?**

Many professing Christians have been persuaded to think that they have received eternal life despite their ongoing bondage to sin. They are told they are born again children of Yahweh and saved forever the moment they say: "I believe in Yahshua and receive Him as my Saviour". Their teachers offer this verse as proof of the sinners instant salvation: **"He who believes in the Son has eternal life;"**

HOWEVER, the rest of the verse is seldom quoted. **"... but he who does not OBEY the son shall not see life, but the wrath of Yahweh abides on him."** John 3:36 as correctly rendered in the NAS ASV, DARBEY'S TRANSLATION, WYMOUTH'S, NTME, RSV

**"He that BELIEVETH <4100> on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that BELIEVETH <544> not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of Yahweh abideth on him."** John 3:36 KJV (with Strong's numbers added)

Notice the second "believeth" is a different Greek word apeitheo <544>.

This word is translated by the King James Version at other places as "not obey" or "disobedience". The following verses quoted from the KJV give the true meaning of apeitheo:

**"But unto them that are contentious, and do NOT OBEY <544> the truth ..." Romans 2:8 KJV**

**"But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a DISOBEDIENT <544> and gainsaying people." Romans 10:21 KJV**

**"By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; Which sometime were DISOBEDIENT <544>," 1 Peter 3:19,20 KJV**

**"Unto you therefore which believe [he is] precious: but unto them which be DISOBEDIENT <544>, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offense, [even to them] which stumble at the word, being DISOBEDIENT <544>: where unto also they were appointed." 1 Peter 2:7 KJV**

Disobedience is contrasted in the foregoing Scriptures with Belief, showing that the kind of belief involved is the type that leads to obedience of the "word" or commandments.

They are being told that they do not have to obey, the only requirement is that they "believe". Yet the apostle Paul said that the mind that will not subject itself to the law of Yahweh is a carnal (sinful) mind and hostile toward Yahweh. He wrote: "... **THE CARNAL MIND [is] enmity against Yahweh: for it is NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF Yahweh, neither indeed can be.**" Romans 8:7 KJV

Is it possible that a person will inherit eternal life even if that person is hostile toward Yahweh and will not obey his law? All major denominations now say: "YES!". The apostle Paul says "NO": "**For to be carnally minded is death;**" Romans 8:6 KJV

This devastating doctrine of "The saved (but still carnal) Christian" has been firmly established in our churches because the meaning of the word BELIEVE is not always clear. The only true definition of what it means to "believe" is the scriptural one found in John 3:36 (see above) Examine it carefully and you will see that ONLY THOSE WHO OBEY Yahweh TRULY BELIEVE.

### **THE PROOF (John 3:36 explained)**

IF : One who BELIEVES in the Son HAS ETERNAL LIFE.

AND : One who does not obey shall not see life.

THEN : The one who does not obey, does not believe.

For it is clear that the one who shall not see life, could not possibly have eternal life.

Scripture does not allow anyone who will not obey to be counted a "believer". Thus any church that considers a willfully disobedient person to have eternal life is teaching a fatal error. One may be either disobedient or a believer, but not both. There are no carnal believers...

Satan's lie ("The carnal Christian") is carefully designed to soothe the conscience of those who seek the easy way. You may be sure that all who profess it to be an option are deceived to some degree. Paul did not teach that we had a third choice; quite the contrary he said:

1. **"For if you live according to the flesh YOU WILL DIE,**

BUT

2. **if by spirit you put to death the deeds of the body YOU WILL LIVE."** Romans 8:13 RSV

Since the New Testament, just as in the Old Testament, there are only TWO choices: Death or life; sin or righteousness. Paul gave no hope to sinful man when he said: **"You are slaves of the one whom you obey, EITHER of sin, which leads to death, or of obedience, which leads to righteousness."** Romans 6:16 RSV

In his letter to the Galatians, verse 5:19, Paul described the deeds of the flesh (our sinful nature) and then went on to make the requirement for the cleansing of the flesh absolutely clear. **"Now those who belong to Messiah Yahshua HAVE (past tense - already done) IMPALED (executed) the flesh with its passions and desires."** Galatians 5:24 NAS

I pray that the reader will stop and take note of the PAST TENSE that Paul used. The apostle did not say they WILL impale the flesh, he did not say that they had a choice or that it would be done for them. He said they HAVE ALREADY impaled the flesh. The word "impaled" comes from the Greek "stauroo", which means to extinguish, subdue, and even destroy. (As if to impale on a stake.)

Those who truly belong to Messiah Yahshua, those who are "His", have already impaled their own sinful nature. Therefore, by that verse those who are seeking Yahweh have an infallible measuring stick within themselves. They have only to look at their own lifestyle to see where they stand with Yahweh. If they have not yet totally committed themselves to put to death the deeds of the body through obedience to Yahweh's law, they do not yet "belong" to Yahshua. No one can deceive you, nor can you deceive yourself, if you measure by the Commandments of Yahweh.

[illegible]

It is important to note that impaling or putting to death the flesh is NOT something we can do in our own strength, a key verse in this regard is Galatians 2:20 *"I have been impaled with Messiah; it is no longer I who live, but Messiah lives in me; and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by faith in the Son of Yahweh, who loved me and gave Himself for me."* NKJ adjusted.

It is vital to claim this truth when one is first immersed (baptized) into the faith and, if this was NOT claimed at that time one should then immerse oneself and claim this truth by FAITH as a matter of immediate priority and thereafter regularly confess and claim this truth by faith.

A disciplined life style, as set out in this article, is vital to impaling the flesh in order that Messiah (the anointing of the Holy Spirit) can live the life of Yahweh THROUGH us.

END COMMENT

[illegible]

The strategy of Satan in the modern church has been to make people believe that they have eternal life the moment they accept Yahshua as their personal Saviour. (A very easy path indeed!) The act of receiving Yahshua

does bring joy to the heart; however, that sense of joy is only part of the process of salvation. That initial joyful experience of Yahweh's love reveals that they now have the right (or power) to ... become a child of Yahweh. (born-again) They now have the gift of faith from Yahweh which enables them to surrender this life to Yahweh. (If they will!) The apostle John showed us the process of salvation when he wrote this verse: **"But as many as RECEIVED Him, to them, He gave the right TO BECOME children of Yahweh..."** (born-again) John 1:12 NAS

Yahshua said: **"the way is narrow that leads to life, and few are those who find it."** Matthew 7:14 NAS

The first step on that narrow path to life is to repent of our sin and accept (receive) Yahshua as our Savior. The next step is accept Yahshua as our Adonai (master or lord as most English speakers understand "lord") and surrender all of our heart, our soul, our strength and our mind to serve Him forever. The mark of a servant is that he obeys the commandments of his Master.

How would you answer these four questions concerning your relationship with Yahweh?

**Do I truly love Yahweh?**

**Does Yahweh know me?**

**Do I abide in Yahweh?**

**Do I really know Yahweh?**

According to the New Testament these questions can only be answered "yes" by one who is keeping the Commandments of Yahweh. I certainly would not expect the reader to believe this statement without ample proof.

To find that proof, let us examine Yahweh's word and trust only Scripture to define Scripture.

## **1. Do I truly love Yahweh?**

THE TEACHING OF Yahshua:

As Yahshua was teaching in Jerusalem, one of the Pharisees who was trained in the law of Moses, a approached Him and attempted to test Him with the question : **"Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"**

Yahshua said to him: **"What is written in the Law? How do you read?"**

The lawyer responded from the books of Deuteronomy, and Leviticus: **"you shall LOVE Yahweh your Adonai with all your heart and with all your**

**soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."**

Yahshua agreed: **"DO THIS and you will live."** Luke 10:25 RSV  
Deuteronomy 6:5 (Love Yahweh) Leviticus 19:18 (neighbor)

In 1st Corinthians 13:4 Paul teaches how we are to love our neighbor, but how does one love Yahweh whom we cannot even see? It is just at this point that many are led astray from the truth.

**THE SCRIPTURES DEFINE HOW TO "LOVE Yahweh":**

**"For this is the LOVE of Yahweh, that we keep His Commandments."**  
1 John 5:3 RSV

**"He who has my Commandments and keeps them he it is who LOVES Me"** John 14:21 RSV

**"If you LOVE Me, you will keep My Commandments."** John 14:15 RSV

The word of Yahweh is clear. There can be no possible misunderstanding by those who are willing to hear the truth. The LOVE that Yahweh asks of us, is that we **KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS!**

The practical result of obedience to Yahweh's law is that we will finally overcome sin. It is this battle to conquer sin which tests our faith. James teaches that only those whose faith has been tested and approved will receive the crown of (eternal) life. He wrote: **"Blessed is a man who perseveres under trial; for once he has been approved, he will receive the crown of life, which Yahweh has promised to those who LOVE Him."** James 1:12 NAS

James is saying that those who are approved and receive the "crown of life" are those who LOVE Yahweh; and Yahshua said that those who LOVE Him are those who keep His Commandments. (See John 14:21 above)

**It is clear that those who are "approved" are those who keep Yahweh's Commandments.**

Question?

**CAN YOU BE KEEPING Yahweh'S COMMANDMENTS IF YOU ARE BREAKING THEM?**

## 2. Does Yahweh know me?

## THE TEACHING OF Yahshua:

As He was teaching the "Sermon on the Mount", Yahshua warned his disciples that even though someone may say "Yahshua is Adonai" and manifests a "spiritual gift", these things are not proof of Salvation. Rather, it is only the one who does the will of Yahweh who will enter the Kingdom of Heaven. He said: **"Not every one who says to me, Lord, Lord (Adonai, Adonai? - see comment) shall enter the Kingdom of Heaven, but he who DOES THE WILL of My Father who is in heaven.**

[illegible]

This passage demonstrates one of the critical issues of uncertainty regarding the use of the English word "lord". Taking account of the content of this article, there seems to me the possibility that Yahshua was here referring to those who say "baal, baal" that is "lord, lord" in the sense that many use "lord" without seeking to fully obey Yahweh. Therefore while it is possible that this should be translated "Adonai, Adonai" which refers specifically to the deity of Yahweh and His Son Yahshua, we might miss a deliberate nuance in what Yahshua was in fact saying.

[illegible]

**On that day MANY will say to Me,**

**Lord, lord (Adonai, Adonai?), did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many mighty works in your name?"**

**And then I will declare to them,**

**I never KNEW you depart from Me you EVILDOERS." Matthew 7:21,22**  
RSV

## THE SCRIPTURES DEFINE WHOM Yahweh "KNOWS":

**"But if one LOVES Yahweh, one is KNOWN by Him." 1 Corinthians 8:3**  
RSV

**"He who has my Commandments and keeps them, he it is who LOVES me." John 14:21 RSV**

**"Yahweh KNOWETH them that are HIS." 2 Timothy 2:19 KJV**

**"And they that are Messiah's HAVE [THEY'VE DONE IT] crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts." Galatians 5:24 KJV**

Yahweh knows all men, but only a few are "known" by Yahweh in the Biblical sense, that is, as Adam "knew" Eve. To be "known by Yahweh" represents the spiritual union of Yahshua with his people. (The Bridegroom and His bride.) Those who say "Lord, lord" (Adonai, Adonai?) yet continue to willfully sin have never experienced this union. Thus Yahshua will say to the EVILDOERS, "I never knew you".

Who are the "EVILDOERS"? This word comes from the Greek "anomia", which means illegality or violation of the law and generally wickedness.

The apostle John used the same word "anomia" to give a clear definition of what true "sin" is. He said: **"...sin is the transgression of the law (anomia)." 1 John 3:4 KJV**

Therefore, an exact literal translation of what Yahshua is going to declare to the EVILDOERS who say "Lord, lord" (Adonai, Adonai?) is this : **"I never KNEW you, depart from Me you that do transgression of the law [anomia (evildoers)]."**

#### **"ANOMIA" IN TODAY'S CHURCH.**

Another revealing use of the word "anomia" is recorded in Matthew's gospel. During the Olivet discourse, as Yahshua was speaking to the men who were to become His apostles, He foretold of the conditions that would exist near the end times. He said: **"And many false prophets will arise, and will mislead many."**

**And because lawlessness (anomia) is increased**

**most peoples LOVE will grow cold."** Matthew 24:11 NAS

Dear Reader, as you look. about your world, your church, and perhaps even yourself, do you recognize any of the conditions that Yahshua said would come to pass?

1. Many false teachers will arise (WITHIN THE CHURCH) to lead the people astray.
2. And lawlessness (BREAKING OF Yahweh'S LAW) will Increase.
3. And love (THE KEEPING OF THE COMMANDMENTS) will grow cold.

IS THIS "LEGALISM"? . .

NO! Satan, the father of lies, has enticed man to disobey Yahweh's commands from the beginning of creation. The charge of "legalism" against those who teach obedience to the law of Yahweh is just another one of Satan's deceptions. It is not a "work of the flesh" to obey the Commandments unless you are depending on your obedience to earn forgiveness (justification). On the other hand, a willing obedience to

Yahweh's moral law IS the evidence of a true saving faith. James challenged the brethren to show him the reality of their faith without also showing him their works of faith. He asked them: **"What use is it my brethren, if a man says he has faith, but has no works? Can that faith Save him?"** James 2:14 NAS

It is clear that **"Faith without works is dead"**, yet it is also clear that no man can earn forgiveness by doing good works, for we are justified (forgiven) through our faith in a living Messiah. However, if a man accepts Yahshua as both his personal Saviour and Adonai, that man will surely obey Him and keep His Commandments, no matter what it may cost. If we do not obey Him, He is NOT our Adonai.

Through our obedience Yahshua cleanses us from the doing of sin (sanctification). First the law sends us to Yahshua Messiah for justification (forgiveness), and then Yahshua sends us back to the law for sanctification (cleansing) by the Holy Spirit. Paul warned that if we wish to see Yahweh, we MUST go through the process of sanctification, **"Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which NO MAN SHALL SEE Yahweh:"** Hebrews 12:14 ASV

Without the light of Yahweh's law to Expose his sins, a man walks in desperate darkness, for he must depend upon his own heart to decide what is good or evil. The prophet Jeremiah said: **"The heart of man is deceitful ABOVE all things"**, and the Proverbs teach that: **"All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes."** Therefore, if we do not have a permanent standard (carved in stone) by which to measure sin, we will always deceive ourselves

In these "latter days", many teachers who claim to speak for Yahweh have turned away from the law of Yahweh. It has become more popular to obey their "inner voice" than the voice that spoke from Mount Sinai. However, the true test of a teachers "spirit" is found in the book of Jeremiah. Yahweh said:

**"But if they had stood in my counsel, then they would have proclaimed MY WORDS. to My people, And they would have TURNED THEM from their evil way and from the evil of their doings."** Jeremiah 23:22 RSV

Those who speak by the "Spirit of Messiah" will always teach others to immediately and completely cease from the doing of all sin. They will always proclaim "HIS WORDS".

## **WHICH WORDS ARE "HIS WORDS"?**

When Yahshua faced the temptations in the wilderness, he declared to Satan: **"It is written, `Man shall not live by bread alone, but by EVERY WORD that proceeds from the mouth of Yahweh.'" Matthew 4:4 RSV**



Yahshua was quoting from the book of Deuteronomy (8:3). When that verse is considered in context you can see that it clearly refers to the keeping of Yahweh's Commandments:

Deuteronomy:

(8:1) " **All the Commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, THAT YE MAY LIVE,**

(8:2) "**And thou shalt remember all the way which Yahweh thy Adonai led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove (test) thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, or no."**

(8:3) "**And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but BY EVERY WORD THAT PROCEEDETH OUT OF THE MOUTH OF Yahweh DOTH MAN LIVE."**

(8:6) "**Therefore thou shalt KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS of Yahweh thy Adonai, to walk in his ways, and to fear him."**

Both Yahshua and the book of Jeremiah are referring to the same "WORDS", those that proceeded from the mouth of Yahweh on Mount Sinai!

Legalism? No I think not, unless Yahshua, the prophets and the apostles were all legalists. Now let us return to the four questions.

### **3. Do I ABIDE in Yahweh?**

#### **THE TEACHING OF Yahshua:**

At the Last Supper, Yahshua taught his disciples about our spiritual relationship with him. Yahshua used the branch and the vine to illustrate our complete dependence upon Him. He explained that the branch can bear no fruit without the constant flow of life from the vine. Yahshua said to them:

**"I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in me, and I in him, he it is that bears much fruit, for apart from me you can do nothing."**

**"If a man does not abide in me, he is cast forth as a branch and withers; and the branches are gathered, thrown into the fire and burned."** John 15:5,6 RSV

ABIDE is from the Greek "meno". Its means to remain in, to stay, to dwell.

## **THE SCRIPTURES DEFINE HOW TO "ABIDE" IN Yahweh:**

**"All who keep His Commandments ABIDE in Him, and He in them."**  
1 John 3:24 RSV

**"If you keep My Commandments you will ABIDE in My Love."**  
John 15:10 RSV

The church of today is empty of true spiritual strength and bears little resemblance to the church of the first century because it refuses to ABIDE in Yahweh. The scriptures plainly teach that the Father promises to answer only the prayers of those who ABIDE in Him and obey His law: **"If you ABIDE in Me, and My WORDS abide in you, ask whatever you will, and it shall be done for you "** John 15:7 RSV

**"And we receive from Him whatever we ask, because we KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS."** 1 John 3:22 RSV

**"If one turns away his ear from hearing THE LAW, even his prayer is an abomination."** Proverbs 28:9 RSV

A thousand may pray until their knees are bloody, but if they are not keeping His Commandments, Yahweh says their prayer is an abomination to Him Yet the prayers of only one man who abides in Him can change the lives and circumstances of many:

**"The effectual fervent prayer of a RIGHTEOUS man availeth much."**  
James 5:16 KJV

**"Little children, let no one deceive you. He who does right is RIGHTEOUS."** 1 John 3:7 RSV

Yahweh's word is painfully clear. If one does not keep his Commandments, one does not ABIDE in Him. If one does not ABIDE in Him, Yahweh does not Answer his prayer; and he will become like the withered branch, cast forth, thrown into the fire and burned.

## **4. Do I really KNOW Yahweh?**

### **THE TEACHING OF Yahshua:**

After the last supper, Yahshua was praying to the Father and spoke these words:

**"And this is eternal life, that they know thee the only true Elohim / Adonai, and Yahshua Messiah whom thou hast sent."** John 17:3 RSV

## THE SCRIPTURES DEFINE WHO "KNOWS" Yahweh:

**"And by this we may be sure that WE KNOW HIM, IF WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS."** 1 John 2:3 RSV

Commandment keepers KNOW Yahweh.

**"He who says "I know him" but disobeys his Commandments is a liar, and the truth is not in him;"** 1 John 2:4 RSV

Commandment disobeyers DO NOT KNOW Him.

**"No one who abides in him sins; no one who sins has either seen him or known him. (1 John 3:6 RSV)**

Yahweh's word is indeed a piercing sword. The apostle John is saying that if you are not able to keep His Commandments, You do not yet know Yahweh, you will not have eternal life.

These are hard words to hear, especially for those who would prefer to have their "ears tickled". Many thousands of words have been spent in vain trying to twist these icy clear verses. Many thousands of hours have been wasted trying to prove that these simple verses do not mean what they say. Yet their unshakable truth is our protection, for we cannot be deceived if we will but listen and accept what they declare: **"THOSE WHO TRULY KNOW Yahweh, KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS."**

## DISCIPLES - BEWARE!

The New Testament often uses the "wolf" as a symbol of false teachers. Please take heed for among your own selves there are many friendly and even affectionate "wolves". The church is their hunting ground, and there they prey upon the true flock of Yahweh. Paul warned us of these "wolves in sheep's clothing". He said : **"I know that after my departure fierce wolves will come in AMONG YOU, not sparing the flock; and from among your OWN SELVES will arise men speaking perverse things, to draw the disciples after them."** Acts 20:29,30 RSV

The warning Paul gave to the Ephesian elders is relevant today, for Satan has not changed his methods or his tools. The sad thing is that many deceived elders and pastors think they are truly working for Yahweh by teaching against His law.

The law of Yahweh protects the "little flock" like a high fence. The Commandments keep the false prophets out and the disciples in. The light from the law exposes both false doctrines and the hidden temptations of sin. Therefore, the wolves, must try to knock down the fence, so they may lure the sheep out into the world, where they become easy prey.

Many of these false teachers say: "Jesus is Lord" yet they have become unsuspecting servants of Satan, the "great deceiver". Here are some of the distortions they use to undermine the law of Yahweh:

S "No one ever kept the Commandments perfectly."

S "Yahshua has fulfilled the law for us."

S "We are not under the law."

S "The law is only for the Jews."

These twistings of Scripture are simply excuses for sin; pleasant words for itching ears.

One very deceptive lie being taught by some is that we are indeed to **"obey the commandments"** but not the "Old Testament" Commandments. They say that the New testament commandments we are to keep are: **"You shall love Yahweh your Elohim / Adonai with all your heart ... and your neighbor as yourself"**. (See Matthew 22:37)

Yahshua did say that these were the most important commandments (precepts) in the Old Testament, because they compressed all the teachings of the Law and the prophets into two thoughts. But was He really giving us "new" commandments? Let us take a closer look...

Yahshua was quoting from the book of Deuteronomy:

**"Hear, O Israel: Yahweh our Elohim / Adonai is one Elohim; and**

**you shall love Yahweh your Elohim with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might.**

**And these words which I command you this day shall be upon your heart; and you shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise."** (Deuteronomy 6:5-7 RSV)

The whole 6th chapter of Deuteronomy is about obedience to the WORDS of Yahweh, which Moses had just finished reading to the people of Israel. In both the Old Testament and the New we are taught to love Yahweh by keeping His Commandments. There is no other way! The apostle John left no room for misunderstanding about how we are to "love" Yahweh: **"For this is the love of Yahweh, THAT WE KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS."** (1 John 5:3 RSV) WHICH COMMANDMENTS?

When Yahshua was asked this direct question:

**"What good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?"**

Yahshua gave this direct answer:

**"Keep the Commandments."**

When the man asked: "Which" Commandments?; Yahshua quoted from the Ten Commandments of the Old Testament and added: "love your neighbor as yourself". (see Matthew 19:17)

Yahshua never revoked the law that he himself gave us. The scriptures teach that it could only have been through Yahshua that the Ten Words were written upon the tablets of stone over 3,400 years ago, it could only have been through him that Moses received the Law:

**"All things were made through Him, and without Him Was not anything made that was made."** John 1:3 RSV

**"Yahshua Messiah the same yesterday, and today, and FOREVER."** Hebrews 13:8 KJV

If there is any doubt in your mind which commandments we are to obey Yahshua Himself pointed Specifically to the Fifth commandment and called it both the COMMANDMENT of Yahweh and the WORD of Yahweh (not Moses) when he rebuked the Pharisees and the Scribes for their hypocrisy. They were teaching that it was all right not to provide for ones parents if the money was given to the temple as an offering. Yahshua said:

**"And why do you transgress the COMMANDMENT OF Yahweh for the sake of your tradition?"** Matthew 15:3 RSV

**"Thus have ye made the COMMANDMENT OF Yahweh of none effect by your tradition."** Matthew 15:6 KJV

**"Making the WORD OF Yahweh of non effect through your tradition..."** Mark 7:13 KJV

Yahshua did not condemn the Pharisees for keeping the law, but for disregarding it. His anger with all those who are **"teaching for doctrines the commandments of men"** has never changed. In Mark's version of this incident Yahshua added: **"You nicely set aside the COMMANDMENT OF Yahweh in order to keep your tradition."** Mark 7:9 NAS

As it was then, so it is now. If we would enter life we must trust only Yahweh's word, and turn away from the "leaven" of the modern Pharisees; those religious leaders who would teach us to set aside the Commandments of Yahweh and follow their "new" traditions.

Beware of those who smile and say: "Oh yes, we should try to keep Yahweh's Commandments, but if you don't, well, you are still saved by grace." That is a LIE! If you have grace you are able to do what Yahweh has commanded you to do.

## THE "NEW" TRADITION

One of Satan's greatest accomplishments has been to get the "church" to set aside Yahweh's Sabbath day. He has caused many to disobey Yahweh by doing away with the Fourth Commandment. Please, don't listen to him! The seventh day Sabbath stands forever, just like the stone on which it was carved by the finger of Yahweh. You may search the scriptures end to end and you will not find one verse that says that the Sabbath was ever changed from the seventh to the first day of the week. Nor one verse that says the requirement to keep the Sabbath has been canceled. We can clearly see where Yahweh commanded us, to **"Remember the Sabbath day"**. (Exodus 20:8) Where did Yahweh change it? Since there is no scriptural authority for disregarding the Sabbath then it could only have been changed by the tradition of man! The TEN Commandments were given by the very mouth of Yahweh for all to hear that day on Mount Sinai. If you are not keeping the Sabbath then you are breaking Yahweh's law.

**BUT WE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW!**

There has always been confusion sown into the church about Paul's position on the Law. Peter warned us that unlearned and unstable men would twist the teachings of Paul. (2 Peter 3:15) The apostle Paul himself settled the matter for all time. He said:

**"Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but WHAT MATTERS IS THE KEEPING OF THE COMMANDMENTS OF Yahweh."**  
1 Corinthians 7:19 ASV

**"Do we then overthrow the law by this faith? By no means! On the contrary, we uphold the law."** Romans 3:31 RSV

Therefore, knowing that Yahweh's word cannot possibly contradict itself we can be sure that when Paul said: **"we are not under the law"**, he did not mean that we are no longer required to keep Yahweh's Commandments. **"IF YOU WOULD ENTER LIFE..."**

I know that many of you who are reading this are still saying : "legalism" or "Phariseeism" or perhaps, "No!, Never!, Salvation is all by grace, I am not to do anything."

Friends, to you I can only let Yahweh's word speak: **"...he who DOES NOT OBEY the Son shall not see life, but THE WRATH OF Yahweh RESTS UPON HIM."** John 3:36 RSV

Surely all would agree that to OBEY the Son would require us to "do" something. That "something" is the total surrender of our self-life in obedience to Yahweh. Through that obedience we "work out our salvation (from sin) with fear and trembling." When we repent of sin and surrender our lives to Yahshua Messiah in faith, Yahweh puts His Holy Spirit into us

and by His strength and grace we are enabled to walk the narrow way that leads to eternal life.

As Yahshua spoke to his disciples following the sermon on the Mount, He warned them of the difficulties they would face alone that "narrow way". He said:

**"Enter by the narrow gate; for the gate is wide and the way EASY that leads to destruction, and those who enter by it are MANY."**

**"For the gate is narrow and the way is HARD that leads to (eternal) Life, AND THOSE WHO FIND IT ARE FEW. " Matthew 7:13 RSV**

All of you who are seeking the way that leads to life; please listen to the words of Yahshua as he spoke to the "Rich Young Ruler". Try to imagine yourself to be the young (and very religious) man who sought out Yahweh on the hot and dusty road to Jerusalem. You approach the Master and ask Him: **"Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"** Look into the eyes of the son of Yahweh, as He says to you: **"IF YOU WOULD ENTER LIFE, KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS. " Matthew 19:17 RSV**

Adonai Yahshua is the same **"yesterday, and today, and forever"**, He did not have one plan of salvation for that young man and another for you. Will you listen to the theologians of the world (who don't even agree with each other) or will you let the simple clear words of Yahshua decide the issue?

If this message bothers you, and you go to your Pastor or counsellor for advice, I suggest you ask him this question: Do you keep the Commandments? (including the Sabbath?) If he says "No", remember this verse: **"The one who says, "I have come to Know Him, " and does not keep his Commandments, is a liar, (false) and the truth is not in him."** 1 John 2:4 NAS

Let Yahweh's word alone guide your way. Do not trust someone because of their position, or good deeds, or pleasing personality, instead test them by the pure and simple teachings of the Bible. The truth will set you free, but a lie will kill you!

The Bible teaches that Yahweh's message to Man is very simple, it has never changed. It is this:

**"FEAR Yahweh AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS : FOR  
THIS IS  
THE WHOLE DUTY OF MAN. "**  
Ecclesiastes 12:13 KJV

**>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<**

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has been helpful.

Father, in the Name of YAHSHUA may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May YAHWEH bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

13 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_02\_Are You Really Saved .pdf / .wpd



## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.03)

## SATAN IS WINNING THE BATTLE HANDS DOWN WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT IT?

by  
James Robertson

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** Statistics indicate that if the world were judged today ONLY 1% of all people on earth would inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh. Various critical statistics are reported to demonstrate the extremely serious spiritual state of the world today. It is stated that these statistics clearly indicate that Satan is winning the battle.

Various scriptures are presented to show that it is the responsibility of believers to have spiritual dominion over the earth by preaching the Good News to ALL the world and that believers are responsible for establishing the spiritual conditions necessary for Satan to be cast into the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years. The need for an integrated plan to restore truth and preach the Good News is stated. Readers are challenged to ask themselves every time they look in the mirror "What are YOU going to do about it?"

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Scriptural Analysis

**ISSUE DATE:** 14 September 2001

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** End of the age

**Secondary Subject:** Personal accountability

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** end of the age, Satan, lies, deception, Bottomless Pit, overcomer, dominion, authority, accountability, reign with Messiah

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Revelation 20:2-3 "He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished."

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** Most articles published to date.

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.08.11

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** A specific article on the spiritual context of the suicide hijackings in the United States of America will, Yahweh willing, follow shortly

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is in large measure Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. It is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 90% as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai (the Lord Jesus Christ) that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it..

***END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT***

This article should be read in the context of the attacks on the United States Pentagon and World Trade Center on Tuesday 11 September 2001.

**>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<**

## **SATAN IS WINNING THE BATTLE HANDS DOWN WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT IT?**

The article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) reported a number of critical statistics regarding the spiritual state of the World today.

The following are key figures:

- 1) If judged today, 99% of all people on earth would NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh.

ONLY 1%, or approximately 61.6 million will inherit the Kingdom. This represents only 4% of all who apply the demographic label "Christian" to themselves and 6% of all who have a personal saving knowledge of Yahshua Messiah / Jesus Christ.

This situation results in part from the level of deception that Satan has introduced into the world and from ignorance BUT largely from lack of focussed, effective, coordinated global action by believers.

- 2) Of the approximately 25% of the world population that apply demographic labels relating to "Christianity" to themselves, approximately 509 million or 33% do not have a personal saving knowledge of Yahshua Messiah / Jesus Christ. These people do not KNOW that they are in error and DO NOT KNOW that they are in jeopardy!

The LIES which give rise to this deception originate from Satan, the father of all lies (John 8:44).

- 3) Currently approximately 70% of all marriages in the Body of Believers end in "divorce" and remarriage, the majority for unscriptural reasons resulting in the vast majority being adulterers.

500 million believers, if judged today, would not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh because of adultery.

Wrong doctrines regarding marriage account for a substantial percentage of those who will not inherit the Kingdom today. They also keep millions, if not billions, from saving Knowledge of Yahshua Messiah.

These LIES originate from Satan, the father of all lies (John 8:44).

- 4) In the World at large, certainly the "Western" / euro-centric world, secular statistics indicate that approximately one third of all girls lose their virginity by age fourteen and two thirds by age sixteen. The vast majority are NOT virgins on their legal "wedding" night and approximately two thirds have had sex with at least one other man prior to legal "marriage". All of these people are adulterers according to Scripture.

This situation results in large measure from the lies told by Satan and preached by the "Christian church" (John 8:44).

- 5) Virtually the entire world knows the Creator and Father of Adonai Yahshua Messiah (Lord Jesus Christ) as "the LORD" which is the correct English translation of "Baal" the pagan Phoenician idolatrous deity repeatedly condemned in Scripture and it is only by the Grace of Yahweh (the Creator) that the prayers of the vast majority of those who pray to "the LORD" are answered.

This LIE originates from Satan, the father of all lies (John 8:44).

- 6) Yahshua Messiah was hung or impaled (suspended vertically between one nail through His hands and one through His feet) on a vertical stake or tree WITHOUT a cross-member, yet almost the entire "Christian" world believes that He was "crucified" on a "cross" which has a symbolism associated with various idolatrous and pagan rites and which potentially brings a curse on those who use it! Again, it is an act of GREAT GRACE on the part of Yahweh that He has protected Believers from the consequences of their ignorance.

This LIE originates from Satan, the father of all lies (John 8:44).

- 7) Worldwide many nations which are nominally "Christian" preach and practice very little IF ANY "Christianity" in Government, Education or Business and, in many countries, including the United States, prayer and Bible reading in Schools is prohibited.

The life style of many who call themselves "Christians" is frequently not distinguishable from those who do not and, sadly, many who do not believe attribute their rejection of the faith to the unacceptable conduct of those who claim to believe.

Overall, the doctrines of the "Christian church" are so far removed from the fundamentals of Scripture that any person who takes the trouble to read the Bible will rapidly find irreconcilable differences between the teachings and practices of the "Church" and Scripture. For example, throughout Scripture there are numerous examples of men who are highly regarded in Scripture having more than one wife and yet the vast majority of the "Church" viciously condemns this

practice and preaches against it. The seventh day Sabbath (Saturday) is arbitrarily replaced with a first day sabbath (Sunday) which was originally dedicated to the worship of the Sun. The birth of Yahshua at Tabernacles (September / October) is celebrated at "Christmas", the birth date of the Sun God. The list is considerable. Some of these aspects have been addressed in detail in previous articles on this list over the past eighteen months.

These LIES originate from Satan, the father of all lies (John 8:44).

## THE BOTTOM LINE?

## SATAN IS WINNING THE BATTLE HANDS DOWN!!

In secular terms, any enemy that achieved the level of victory presented above would be regarded as having WON THE WAR!!

YET, many Believers keep trumpeting from the pulpits of the world "READ THE BACK OF THE BOOK -- WE WIN!!"

The problem is, it is not necessarily "WE" who win, it is Yahweh who wins, assisted by those who "overcome to the end" who win and, as has been repeatedly addressed on the End Time Issues List over the past eighteen months, there are MANY factors which determine who the overcomers will be. Revelation 21:7-8 clearly states <sup>7</sup> **"He who overcomes shall inherit all things,** and I will be his Elohim and he shall be My son. <sup>8</sup> *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death."* (NKJ adjusted)

In Truth, Yahweh WILL WIN the war at the end, BUT He requires those people who were bought at the price of Yahshua's terrible Sacrifice at Golgotha (Calvary) (1 Corinthians 6:20 and 1 Corinthians 7:23) to take responsibility for fighting the war, NOT in the physical, earthly realm, but in the spiritual realm, *"For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places."* (NKJ Ephesians 6:12).

Many Believers are waiting to be "raptured" and taken off into heaven while Yahshua returns to fight a battle on earth to defeat Satan. However, there is NO Scripture that indicates that this will occur. Revelation 20:1-6 states <sup>1</sup> *Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.* <sup>2</sup> *He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;* <sup>3</sup> *and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the*

*thousand years were finished. But after these things he must be released for a little while.*

<sup>4</sup> *And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Yahshua and for the word of Yahweh, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with the anointing [Messiah] for a thousand years.*

<sup>5</sup> *But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.* <sup>6</sup> *Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of Yahweh and of Messiah, and shall reign with Him a thousand years." (NKJ adjusted)*

There are diverse interpretations of this passage, BUT what is very clear is that whether the reference to the anointing [Messiah] in verses 4 and 6 refers to the physical return of Yahshua Himself as is almost universally taught OR to the anointing of the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh which is what the words used actually signify and is what the writer is firmly persuaded is intended here, Satan MUST BE CAST INTO THE PIT BEFORE they reign with Messiah or, if you will, before they reign with Yahshua Messiah!

In other words, YOU AND I HAVE TO DO SOMETHING BEFORE the events of Revelation 20 can come to pass!

Matthew 28:18-20 states <sup>18</sup> *And Yahshua came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.* <sup>19</sup> *"Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,* <sup>20</sup> *"teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen." (NKJ adjusted)* Yahshua clearly stated that because all authority "has" (present tense, therefore NOW PAST TENSE) been given unto Him, His disciples should THEREFORE (i.e as a consequence) GO AND MAKE DISCIPLES of ALL nations teaching them to observe ALL things that He had commanded them.

This was simply a restatement of Yahweh's command to Adam to take dominion over the earth, given in Genesis 1:26-31 before Adam sinned <sup>26</sup> *Then Yahweh said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."* <sup>27</sup> *So Yahweh created man in His own image; in the image of Yahweh He created him; male and female He created them.* <sup>28</sup> *Then Yahweh blessed them, and Yahweh said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over*

***every living thing that moves on the earth.***" <sup>29</sup> And Yahweh said, "See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. <sup>30</sup> "Also, to every beast of the earth, to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food"; and it was so. <sup>31</sup> Then God saw everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day." (NKJ adjusted)

Yahweh told MAN to take dominion, man missed it and gave dominion to Satan, Yahweh sent Yahshua to REGAIN AUTHORITY and Yahshua in turn gave that authority to His disciples, US!!

It is OUR responsibility to preach the Good News to EVERY NATION AND EVERY CREATURE and THEN the end will come as specified in Matthew 24:14 *""And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, **and then the end will come.**"* (NKJ) and Mark 16:15 *"And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature."* (NKJ)

UNTIL we do what we have been commanded to do, there is NO WAY that Satan will be cast into the Bottomless Pit NOR will Yahshua return on the clouds of Heaven!

In order to do this, there is a Critical need for a coordinated, holistic plan of action to restore truth to the Body of Believers and to preach the Good News to ALL the world.

**THE QUESTION WE MUST EACH ASK OURSELVES  
WHENEVER WE LOOK IN THE MIRROR IS:**

**WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT IT?**

**>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<**

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has greatly challenged you.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

14 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_03\_Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down .pdf / .wpd



## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.04)

### VITAL SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES REQUIRED TO UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS NOT SEEN IN THE ATTACKS ON THE U.S.A. ON TUESDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 2001

by  
James Robertson

#### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** The events in the USA on 11 September 2001 in which four aircraft were hijacked, two flown into the World Trade Centre, one into the Pentagon and one crashed in open countryside have shaken the world.

This article examines some of the spiritual context of the current age in order to better understand what happened and, most importantly, how believers and world leaders SHOULD respond to the events. The spiritual state of the world is highlighted as a major factor pointing to the need for Believers to take active steps to restore truth in the Body and the world.

The spiritual deterioration of mankind over the six thousand years since creation is presented graphically to contextualise these events and that which is soon to follow. The continuum between good and evil is presented graphically to facilitate more clearly the dilemma's associated with rightly judging these events. The complexities of this judgment are presented in the context of what is seen and not seen and a graphical representation of the spiritual gulf between Islam and "Christianity" is presented. Some thoughts on Judgment are presented and the hierarchy and method of operation of Satan's kingdom are explained. It is noted that the demons that possessed the hijackers will have survived the explosions and transferred to rescue workers and others in the vicinity and will now fight on the "other side" to foment hatred and anger.

The need to chesed (love) our neighbours and enemies and believe the best of them is stressed.

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Technical Spiritual Analysis

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Technical Spiritual Principles

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**ISSUE DATE:** 19 September 2001

**Secondary Subject:** Responding to disaster

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** end of the age, Satan, demons, hijacking, World Trade Centre, Pentagon, New York, Washington, U.S.A., war, reign with Messiah, good versus evil, spiritual deterioration

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Revelation 20:2-3 "He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished."

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** Most articles published to date.

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.08.11, 1A1.01.09.02, 1A1.01.09.03

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** A specific article on the spiritual interpretation of what happened behind the suicide hijackings in the United States of America will, Yahweh willing, follow shortly.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is in large measure Scripturally correct and in

accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. It is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 90% as Yahweh would have it. HOWEVER, it i am also advised by the Spirit that the article is shallow in terms of deeper revelation in key areas and that, owing to side journeys taken in my own walk with Yahweh, only 50% of the depth that He would have had in this article is present. I acknowledge my sin in this area and ask readers to forgive me.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai (the Lord Jesus Christ) that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

A reasonably comprehensive assessment of the vital spiritual principles required to understand what was NOT seen in the attacks on the U.S.A. on Tuesday 11 September and therefore to understand how believers should respond to what WAS seen is presented.

There are enormous paradoxes associated with the events of 11 September in terms of the physical and spiritual realms. How these are to be communicated effectively to the world at large in a manner that will lead to appropriate and effective action represents an enormous challenge. The responsibility of Believers is SIGNIFICANT.

The need for all to chesed (love) their neighbour as themselves and chesed their enemies is a vital objective with ALL who died being viewed as neighbours BUT ALSO those on the other side of the "war" that has been declared. The need to recognize the truth regarding sin in the "Christian" world is a vital component of this.

The events of 11 September must be seen in the context of man's quest to learn all about evil which started in the Garden of Eden when Adam and Hawwah (Eve) ate of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil. This resulted in an exponential explosion of evil on the earth with mankind now caught in a "tailspin" where the increase in evil in four years today is comparable to the increase in the first thousand years after creation. This is shown graphically as an exponential decay curve.

Yahweh is about to arrest this decay by raising up believers anointed with an anointing comparable to that of Yahshua who will take authority on earth. These believers will give the necessary commands for Satan to be cast into the Pit for a thousand years. In order to accomplish this objective, these men must be sanctified and set apart in the service of Yahweh and be cleansed of all sin and evil. Truth must be restored in their lives.

The events of 11 September are a physical manifestation of the intense war between the forces of Yahweh and Satan that is currently building in the spiritual realm. We must become aware of and actively take responsibility and authority in this battle.

These events are also evaluated in the context of a graphical continuum between good and evil which indicates that unless a person is actively

drawing closer to Yahweh he will, by default, draw closer to Satan. It is also stressed that visible "good" is NOT a measure of how close a person is to Yahweh - hidden sin can draw a supposed "man of Yahweh" into a place where he will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh and yet will be seen by men to have been a "good man".

The reality that much of what Muslims find highly offensive about "Christianity" IS justified is noted in the context of "Jihad" and other so-called Muslim "excesses" being simply reaping of what "Christianity" has sown during nearly two thousand years of apostasy! While at the same time there IS serious error on the part of Islam AS WELL! Both parties are wrong and both are right!

It is noted that a "good man" can still be serving Satan if there are certain critical errors in his life and this is likened to a bald front tyre on a very expensive and otherwise completely roadworthy vehicle. It is also pointed out that it is frequently the small points which give rise to large failures.

Recognizing the rich diversity of gifts and callings in the Body of Believers is also an important key to resolving the apparent conflicts in the Body and the world today.

It is noted that the continuum between good and evil is far more complex than can be considered on a two dimensional graph and that it is better represented by a "sombbrero" shaped three dimensional solid of rotation with multiple radii representing different truths. Various graphs are presented to highlight various principles. From this the need for holiness and sanctification (set apartness) unto Yahweh becomes increasingly clear.

The manner in which partial truth and partial error has given rise to the massive divide between Islam and Christianity is highlighted. The need to seek GOOD in our neighbours (and our enemies) as opposed to focusing on what is wrong, is identified as a vital requirement. "Believe the best of your neighbour at all times, just as you would have them believe the best of you" is suggested as an appropriate approach. We must seek Yahshua in others and NOT look for Satan in them.

The irony of the hatred between Muslims and Christians, both of whom claim to be serving Yahweh is highlighted as having a terrible impact on the world today. The need to respond in chesed (love) is stressed.

The reality that Yahweh's judgments are JUST and not to be feared if we are truly living according to His Word is stressed. It is also noted that Yahweh is ANGRY with those who claim to be believers and who have full access to His Word but that He is moved with deep compassion toward those who are in ignorance and being kept in ignorance by those who claim to have truth or to lead.

Believers need to cease looking for specks in the eyes of others and cleanse their own eyes of the plank's that are clouding their vision. This applies to BOTH sides of the current divide, both Christians AND Muslims!

An overview of the operation of the kingdom of Satan is provided setting out the roles of Satan, his angels, his demons and the people who are committed to serving him. It is stressed that much of the evil is driven by demons and that the level of demonisation of people on earth is very high. Until believers learn to war effectively in the spiritual realm, very little will change on earth.

It is noted that the people who hijacked the aircraft were almost certainly demon POSSESSED, in other words "illuminati" and that after their death the demons of hatred, murder, etc that possessed them will have transferred themselves to rescue workers and others around the crash sites and, thereafter, to people of great influence in the vicinities of the sites. Those demons will, even now, be fomenting hatred with a view to escalating the situation to all out war!

It is VITAL that we recognize that the REAL ENEMY is Satan and his evil hordes and NOT the human beings on BOTH sides who are used as Satan's pawns in the war for spiritual dominion over the earth.

The need for chesed (LOVE) is again stressed.

In conclusion, believers must seek to urgently remove the massive plank's of error from the eyes of the Body of Believers in Yahshua Messiah. We must own the sin's of our fathers in the faith and repent. We must learn to understand the spiritual realm and cease leaning to our understanding and the things that are seen and must learn to walk in love toward our neighbours AND our enemies.

Above all, we must learn to wage war effectively against Satan and his demons and fallen angels in the SPIRITUAL realm through prayer, intercession and the effective application of the whole armour of Yahweh.

If we will reach out in Yahweh's chesed (love) to ALL parties, we can be the catalyst for healing that Yahweh desires His people to be!

## **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

### **VITAL SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES**

#### **REQUIRED TO UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS NOT SEEN IN THE ATTACKS ON THE U.S.A.**

ON TUESDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 2001 .....	1A1.01.09.04:i
BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION .....	1A1.01.09.04:i
SUMMARY .....	1A1.01.09.04:ii
TABLE OF CONTENTS .....	1A1.01.09.04:v
PREAMBLE .....	1A1.01.09.04:vi
END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT .....	1A1.01.09.04:vi

### **VITAL SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES**

#### **REQUIRED TO UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS NOT SEEN IN THE ATTACKS ON THE U.S.A.**

ON TUESDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 2001 .....	1A1.01.09.04:1
TOWARD UNDERSTANDING THE SPIRITUAL CONTEXT OF 11 SEPTEMBER 2001 .....	1A1.01.09.04:8
THE SEARCH FOR THE KNOWLEDGE OF EVIL! .....	1A1.01.09.04:9
PLACING THE DETERIORATION OF MAN IN CONTEXT .....	1A1.01.09.04:18
UNDERSTANDING THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL .....	1A1.01.09.04:20
THE BALD TYRE ANALOGY .....	1A1.01.09.04:25
FURTHER UNDERSTANDING THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL .....	1A1.01.09.04:27
FULL CIRCLE WITH THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL .....	1A1.01.09.04:29
ANOTHER CRITICAL PRINCIPLE -- WHAT IS JUDGMENT? .....	1A1.01.09.04:36
GETTING TO THE "CORE" OF THE MATTER - DEMONS AND FALLEN ANGELS .....	1A1.01.09.04:40
1) Satan himself .....	1A1.01.09.04:40
2) Satan's Angels .....	1A1.01.09.04:40
3) Demons .....	1A1.01.09.04:41
4) Human Beings In Service Of Satan .....	1A1.01.09.04:43
CONCLUSION .....	1A1.01.09.04:45
CLOSURE .....	1A1.01.09.04:A1
FINANCIAL .....	1A1.01.09.04:A1
POSTSCRIPT .....	1A1.01.09.04:A2
HEBREW AND OTHER WORDS USED IN THIS DOCUMENT .....	1A1.01.09.04:A2

## **PREAMBLE**

This article should be read as a progression from the two previous articles:

1A1.01.09.02     Are You REALLY Saved? (13 September 2001)

1A1.01.09.02     Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down : What  
Are YOU Going To Do About It? (14 September  
2001)

As noted in the preamble to the article "Are You Really Saved?", an enormous number of previous articles on the End Time Issues list provide scriptural, spiritual and world affairs context to these events. Many of these articles are cited in the body of this article. The article "The End Time Calendar As We Currently See It" (reference 1A1.01.03.09, dated 15 March, 2001) also provides important context.

Back issues are available on request, simply email us listing the articles you require. We hope shortly to have consolidated back issues in monthly or quarterly volumes with table of contents, etc suitable for binding.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is one of a series directed at progressively building a clear understanding of the events of 11 September 2001 in the context of the spiritual war that is currently waging in the heavenlies for control of the earth.

The critical point is that, as indicated over some time, the scheduled date for Satan to be cast into the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years is fast approaching and, therefore, Satan is doing all he can to prevent this happening and, if he cannot prevent it, to take as many people down with him as possible.

Unless this is clearly understood, the events of 11 September will be misinterpreted and action will be taken which will play directly into Satan's hands!

**>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<**

**VITAL SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES  
REQUIRED TO UNDERSTAND WHAT WAS NOT SEEN  
IN THE ATTACKS ON THE U.S.A.  
ON TUESDAY 11 SEPTEMBER 2001**

The events of Tuesday 11 September 2001 in which four aircraft were hijacked, two flown into the twin towers of the World Trade Center, one into the Pentagon and one crashed in open countryside, continue to reverberate around the World. But, the great Spiritual significance of the event is seen by only a small minority who currently are seemingly not clear how or whether to communicate what they see to the broader community.

To place what follows in context it is important to understand that the writer has, in large measure, been separated from much of what goes on in the world for the past twelve months, a separation brought about by the Holy Spirit of Yahweh as He has led us down a path which has greatly challenged us. We pray constantly for His guidance, that He will bring in only those communications that He wants us to receive, meet only those people He wants us to meet, open those doors He wants opened that no man may close and close those doors He wants closed that no man may open. As we have prayed these prayers, at the leading of His Spirit over the last six years in some cases, we have seen dramatic changes in our lives. Through the working of Yahweh's answers to these prayers in our lives over the last year in particular, we have seen a picture of the state of the world in spiritual terms steadily unfolding. Thus, in what happened on 11 September, while the physical manifestation was a surprise, the underlying spiritual situation was expected and the fulfilment of a number of messages during 2000 and 2001 and particularly of the message "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" (reference 1A1.01.01.01, dated 04 January, 2001).

As a further aspect of context, last year, just before Yom Kippur we were impressed by the Spirit of Yahweh to subscribe to DSTV (Digital Satellite Television). Through the events immediately before and after Yom Kippur, the start of the current war in Israel, we saw various things taking place in the world, some of which were reported on the End Time Issues list at the time. Subsequently we cancelled our subscription. However, the service reconnected itself without any action on our part at the beginning of September and just as miraculously disconnected itself again on 14 September after the writer had been granted the opportunity to watch the events in the U.S.A. on CNN, BBC and other channels as the events unfolded. Another example of how Yahweh miraculously opens channels of communication as He appoints.

Throughout 11 September and the days that followed i saw a SPIRITUAL picture of great significance building. The picture was a composite of revelation received in the days, weeks, months and years before the event together with things that were discerned and revealed in the minutes, hours and days after the event. This picture was made more complete through emails received from diverse sources. Some carrying articles of extreme outrage and anger toward the perpetrators, some of shock. Other articles from believers expressing sentiments which had no Scriptural basis and yet others highlighting the Scriptural basis of what happened, aware of the need for repentance by their great nation but, by their silence, implicitly unsure what to do about it. At the extreme were the self-righteous who arrogantly condemned the sinners of the U.S.A., in some cases even though living in the U.S.A. A diverse spectrum which clearly showed the complete lack of any form of consolidated understanding of what was happening spiritually and how to respond to it.

On Thursday 13 September, i commenced work on a document entitled "A Spiritual Perspective of the Attacks in the USA on 11 September 2001". As the first draft was completed and i continued to seek the guidance of Yahweh on the content and timing of the article and also continued to monitor the unfolding news surrounding the situation, i saw a dimension to the situation that challenged me and troubled me greatly. In simple terms it seemed that almost nobody understood the spiritual context of what had happened and that even those who did had no clear understanding of their RESPONSIBILITY toward their fellow man in this hour.

This paradox or dichotomy between the spiritual and the physical struck me most forcibly in the context of assessing which of the people who died had the highest probability of a spiritually positive outcome from the entire event.

The conclusion?

The people on the aircraft who, in the natural, experienced probably the longest and most traumatic lead up to death probably had the greatest opportunity to assess their spiritual condition and reach a point of praying some prayer of repentance if they already had some personal knowledge of Yahshua Messiah OR, of praying some prayer of crying out for salvation and deliverance if they had never before prayed such a prayer, were probably THE BEST OFF. The people who died instantly in the fireball and those who were instantly crushed as the buildings collapsed with no forewarning and therefore no time to reassess their lives, people who in worldly terms did not suffer at all, were probably those with the least probability of being able to make some last minute spiritual adjustment in their lives and therefore those who, for eternity may suffer most, were probably the WORST OFF!

As i wrestled with these issues, it became evident that it was necessary to document the underlying spiritual principles BEFORE releasing the other document. Thus, this document came into being.



## **BUT HOW DOES ONE COMMUNICATE THESE PARADOXICAL AND CHALLENGING CONCEPTS EFFECTIVELY?**

Most of those who are on the End Time Issues list who will receive the first release of this document will, because they have been following the ongoing messages on Judgment, etc over recent months and some over the past eighteen months, grasp some or perhaps all of what is implicit in what is written above. BUT what about those out there who do not have any grounding in the principles that are touched on above?

For that matter, to FULLY understand the picture that i have seen in the Spirit since 11 September, there is much information that for various reasons has not yet been communicated on the ETI list.

For that matter there are dimensions to this situation and to what i see spiritually that i do not yet fully comprehend and cannot therefore adequately convey in words!

What i DO see more and more intensely day by day, is that UNLESS the true message of 11 September 2001 is accurately, effectively and ABOVE ALL COMPASSIONATELY communicated in a way that millions and preferably billions can accept, a massive opportunity for turning around will be lost to those who today fall into the 99% of people who, if judged today, will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Heaven.

It is easy, in the light of recent articles, particularly "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August 2001) and "Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down : What Are YOU Going To Do About It?" (reference 1A1.01.09.03, dated 14 September 2001) to conclude that significantly less than 1% of all those who died on 11 September are likely to inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh! The TV cameras repeatedly recorded those on the ground using the names "God" and "Jesus" as profanities and one report suggested that those on the upper floors of the towers were heard to do the same. On the other hand, perhaps, Yahweh willing, some who were backslidden and in sin came to repentance and some who were unsaved prayed that simple prayer before they died, BUT as i write that i hear the Spirit of Yahweh say to me "NOT MANY"!

**THAT IS THE REAL TRAGEDY OF THE EVENTS OF 11 SEPTEMBER - THE NUMBER OF THOSE WHO DIED WHO WILL NOT INHERIT THE KINGDOM OF YAHWEH!!**

The further tragedy will be IF those who have watched the events of the past week, including but not restricted to those who were in some way personally impacted, DO NOT TURN TO YAHWEH with all their heart, mind, soul and strength and there is little if anything thus far to indicate that this will happen!

## SO AGAIN WHAT IS TO BE DONE?

The essence of what is to be done is summed up in Luke 10:27-28 <sup>27</sup> So he answered and said, " **You shall love** Yahweh your Elohim with all your heart, with all your soul, with all your strength, and with all your mind,' and 'your neighbour as yourself.'" <sup>28</sup> And He [Yahshua] said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live." (NKJ adjusted)

This is quoting Leviticus 19:18 "You shall not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of your people, but you shall love your neighbour as yourself: I am Yahweh." (NKJ adjusted) and is reinforced in Zechariah 8:17 "Let none of you think evil in your heart against your neighbour; and do not love a false oath. For all these are things that I hate,' says Yahweh."" (NKJ adjusted) and is reinforced in Matthew 19:19, Matthew 22:39, Mark 12:31-33, Romans 13:9-10, Galatians 5:14 and James 2:8.

Yahshua clearly shows us in Luke 10:29-37 who our neighbour is <sup>29</sup> But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Yahshua, "And who is my neighbour?"

<sup>30</sup> Then Yahshua answered and said: "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

<sup>31</sup> "Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. <sup>32</sup> "Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side.

<sup>33</sup> "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion. <sup>34</sup> "So he went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him. <sup>35</sup> "On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.'

<sup>36</sup> "So **which of these three do you think was neighbour to him who fell among the thieves?"**

<sup>37</sup> And he said, "**He who showed mercy on him.**" Then Yahshua said to him, "**Go and do likewise.**"" (NKJ adjusted)

The story of the "Good Samaritan" is "folk lore" amongst most "Christians" and therefore widely told and widely known, BUT SELDOM APPLIED IN PRACTICE!

We see here that the priest, the anointed servant of Yahweh, appointed to minister in the Temple and to render judgment on Torah chose to ignore

Leviticus 19:18 or to apply other Torah to exclude him from defiling himself with a wounded man. The Levite, also set apart unto Yahweh, did the same.

It was only the Samaritan, a pagan unbeliever of mixed race with little or no descent from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob who crossed over to the wounded Jew and lifted him up and cared for him.

IF some of what has reached me by email since 11 September is anything to go by, there are many believers who are adopting a self righteous attitude and considering that those who died and those who suffered loss were, in any event unclean and therefore somehow "deserved to die". To those people, the words of Yahshua ring today as they did 2,000 years ago in Matthew 15:7-8 <sup>7</sup> **"Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying: <sup>8</sup> 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, and honour Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me.'"** (NKJ), in Matthew 23:13 **"But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, **hypocrites!** For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in."** (NKJ) and numerous other passages.

The ONLY times that i can think of that Yahshua spoke harshly, it was TO BELIEVERS and SPECIFICALLY to those who considered themselves to be LEADERS!

In Matthew 7:1-5 Yahshua spelt out His position on those who express judgments of others in harsh terms <sup>1</sup> **"Judge not, that you be not judged. <sup>2</sup> 'For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you. <sup>3</sup> 'And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye? <sup>4</sup> 'Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye? <sup>5</sup> **"Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye."** (NKJ)**

It is well to remember that in any terms that one cares to apply, genetically, racially, spiritually, those who died on 11 September are OUR BRETHREN on this earth. **Our faith does NOT give us the right to deny our bond of common humanity with them.** We MUST be acutely aware of Luke 13:4-5 which has a DIRECT BEARING on this situation <sup>4</sup> **"Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all other men who dwelt in Jerusalem? <sup>5</sup> 'I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.'"** (NKJ) We could easily substitute "those thousands on whom the towers in New York fell and killed them"!

In an even more challenging passage, Yahshua stated in Matthew 5:44-48 <sup>44</sup> **"But I say to you, **chesed** (1 Corinthians 13 love) **your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you,** <sup>45</sup> **"that you may be sons of your Father in heaven;****

*for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.*

<sup>46</sup> *"For if you chesed those who chesed you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?"* <sup>47</sup> *"And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so?"*

<sup>48</sup> ***"Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect."*** (NKJ adjusted) In the light of virtually everything that has been said on TV or received by email, it seems that nobody, or almost nobody is taking account of these verses right now!

## WHERE IS THIS GOING?

8. Those who died MUST be viewed as our neighbours and our brethren and even if we feel we must view the perpetrators as enemy, we must STILL chesed them!
- 2) Those who died are NO WORSE SINNERS than any of us - those who have a personal saving knowledge of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, whether through His true names or through "the Lord Jesus Christ" are no better than those who died, it is ONLY through the amazing Grace of Yahweh, through the sacrifice of Yahshua on the stake, that you and i have the wonderful right to bring our sin's to Him in repentance in the Name of Yahshua and be washed whiter than snow (Isaiah 1:18) and have our transgressions taken as far as the east is from the west (Psalm 103:12). Our OWN righteousnesses are as "filthy rags" (Isaiah 64:6).
- 3) As we have seen in several recent articles, the ENTIRE world INCLUDING the Body of Believers is apostate and full of sin, if anything the believers today are MORE unrighteous than those who do not believe BECAUSE they claim to see. Consider John 9:40-41 <sup>40</sup> *Then some of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these words, and said to Him, "Are we blind also?"* <sup>41</sup> *Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now **you say, 'We see.'** Therefore your sin remains."* (NKJ)

There are very few indeed amongst those who believe to whom this passage does not apply. IF we were walking in the fullness of what Yahshua purchased for us by His wonderful and terrible sacrifice on the stake at Golgotha (Calvary) then many millions or even billions more would be serving Yahweh and the level of sin in the world by now would be INFINITELY LESS. But there is probably NOT A SINGLE MAN OR WOMAN on the earth today who is walking in the fullness of the anointing of Yahshua Messiah and doing the SAME works that He did, let alone greater works.

**THERE IS A CRITICAL NEED  
FOR BELIEVERS TO CLEAN UP OUR ACT  
AND RETURN  
TO ALL THE TRUTHS OF THE WORD OF YAHWEH!!**

By this i am NOT referring to a return to the Talmudic and Rabbinic traditions of the Jews or any other group, i am referring to a deep and enduring personal knowledge of Yahweh and Yahshua LED BY THE SET APART (HOLY) SPIRIT OF YAHWEH.

It is time we stop worshipping men by giving them titles like "Pastor", "Reverend", "Rabbi", "Priest", "Father", etc in direct violation of the commandment of Yahshua in Matthew 23:8-12 <sup>8</sup> *"But you, **do not be called 'Rabbi'**; for One is your Teacher, (the anointing of the set apart (holy) Spirit) Messiah, and you are all brethren. <sup>9</sup> "Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, He who is in heaven. <sup>10</sup> "And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, (the anointing of the set apart (holy) Spirit) Messiah. <sup>11</sup> "But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant. <sup>12</sup> "And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."* (NKJ adjusted) thereby ignoring the Word of Yahweh through Jeremiah in Jeremiah 31:34 *""No more shall every man teach his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know Yahweh,' for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says Yahweh. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more.""* (NKJ adjusted)

Men CAN AND SHOULD make their revelations available to their brethren, BUT each and every one of us must accept that we are PERSONALLY ACCOUNTABLE for what we believe. We EACH have access to the set apart (holy) Spirit of Yahweh to teach us, to lead us and to guide us. Other's can and should share their experiences in order to encourage us and to help us to progress MORE RAPIDLY along the road to maturity. **BUT each one of us will eventually stand ALONE before the Throne of Judgement and will NOT be able to turn to ANY other man or woman to substantiate or defend our position.** We will be judged for WHAT WE DID OR DID NOT DO, no matter who misled us, offended us or otherwise caused us to stumble! AND those who ARE BELIEVERS will be subject to a harsher judgment! -- Luke 12:47-48 <sup>47</sup> *"And **that servant who knew his master's will**, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, **shall be beaten with many stripes.** <sup>48</sup> "But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. **For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required;** and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more."* (NKJ)

WHERE IS THIS LEADING US?

The events of 11 September 2001 in the United States of America represent AN ENORMOUS CHALLENGE TO ALL WHO CURRENTLY ARE BELIEVERS AND PARTICULARLY THOSE WHO CLAIM TO SEE WHAT IS GOING ON!

**THAT CHALLENGE is HOW do we present the truths of what ACTUALLY HAPPENED to the rest of the World in a way that is NOT overbearing, judgmental and arrogant, but sensitive, compassionate and YET POWERFUL AND EFFECTIVE, and which recognizes the deep apostasy and error of the "Christian church" which is LARGELY to blame for what has happened??!**

The writer is DEEPLY AWARE that it is EASY to present the truths about what happened in such a way that it will come across as judgmental and harsh and will turn many MORE away from the truths of the WONDERFUL SACRIFICE that Yahshua Messiah made on the stake at Golgotha. It is IMMENSELY CHALLENGING to present the SAME truths in a manner that will bring the maximum possible number of people to repentance!!

As i write, i DO NOT have the answer, i have some thoughts and, in what follows, i will share some of those thoughts.

I urge ALL who read this to pray into it and to let me have their contributions with a view to formulating a concise and effective message that believers around the world can EFFECTIVELY use to bring the message of 11 September 2001 to as many as possible. It is no coincidence that what happened occurred during the "Days of awe", the days leading up to Yom Kippur, "The Day of Atonement", when ALL should be examining themselves critically against the Torah of Yahweh to determine ALL their sin to be atoned of.

I say this NOTWITHSTANDING the fact that Yahshua died in order that we might make atonement EVERY DAY of the year BUT, Yom Kippur is THE DAY above all days on which we should examine ourselves. It is also a DAY on which judgment for those sins which are NOT repented of can reasonably be expected! **We may YET see another judgment on 27 / 28 September 2001 but this COULD WELL be on the "church" OR the Body of Believers!!**

## **TOWARD UNDERSTANDING THE SPIRITUAL CONTEXT OF 11 SEPTEMBER 2001**

In order to take some steps toward the objective of an effective and meaningful message directed at bringing as many in the world to repentance as possible, the following sections present some technical spiritual issues which have immense bearing on understanding the paradoxes and dilemmas of the current situation.

These are graphical and technical perspectives which have been unfolding for the writer over months and, in some cases years, but which came

together in the last few days in a manner that is vital to understanding how we respond to the events of 11 September 2001.

## THE SEARCH FOR THE KNOWLEDGE OF EVIL!

In order to understand the state of the World today it is vital to ACCURATELY understand WHERE we are today!

### The Fruit Of The Tree Of The Knowledge Of Good and Evil

Firstly consider the following Scriptures:

Genesis 2:16-17 <sup>16</sup> And Yahweh Elohim commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; <sup>17</sup> "but of the tree of **the knowledge of good and evil** you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."" (NKJ adjusted)

Genesis 3:4-7 <sup>4</sup> Then the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. <sup>5</sup> "For Elohim (Yahweh) knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like Elohim (Yahweh), knowing good and evil." <sup>6</sup> So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and **a tree desirable to make one wise**, she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate. <sup>7</sup> Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves coverings." (NKJ adjusted)

Genesis 3:22-24 <sup>22</sup> Then Yahweh Elohim said, "**Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to know good and evil.** And now, lest he put out his hand and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever"-- <sup>23</sup> therefore Yahweh Elohim sent him out of the garden of Eden to till the ground from which he was taken." <sup>24</sup> So He drove out the man; and He placed cherubim at the east of the garden of Eden, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to guard the way to the tree of life." (NKJ adjusted)

The CRITICAL aspect of these three passages is THE **KNOWLEDGE OF EVIL!**

Why do i say this?

Genesis 1:26-31 states <sup>26</sup> **Then Elohim (Yahweh) said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness;** let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." <sup>27</sup> So Elohim (Yahweh) created man in His own image; in the image of Elohim (Yahweh) He created him; male and female He created them. <sup>28</sup> Then Elohim (Yahweh) blessed them, and Elohim (Yahweh) said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that moves on the earth." <sup>29</sup> And Elohim (Yahweh) said, "See, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food. <sup>30</sup> "Also, to every beast of the earth,

*to every bird of the air, and to everything that creeps on the earth, in which there is life, I have given every green herb for food"; and it was so. <sup>31</sup> Then Elohim (Yahweh) saw **everything that He had made, and indeed it was very good**. So the evening and the morning were the sixth day."* (NKJ adjusted)

Yahweh created MAN in His OWN IMAGE and man was VERY GOOD!

In previous postings on the End Time Issues List, particularly in the messages "Noah's Ark, Sodom and Gomorrah, Red Sea Crossing and Other Biblical Sites Found" (reference 1A1.01.02.02, dated 08 February, 2001), "Something Must Be Done" (reference 1A1.01.02.05, dated 09 February, 2001) and "Nuclear War Evidence" (reference 1A1.01.02.08, dated 14 February, 2001) evidence was presented to firmly establish that Yahweh did INDEED CREATE MAN IN HIS IMAGE AND LIKENESS. The findings of Jonathan Gray regarding high levels of Technological sophistication in the days before and after the flood in the time of Noah, references in Scripture to advanced furnace, goldsmithing and lifting technology in the time of Daniel, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-Nego, in Babylon, the findings of Ron Wyatt regarding advanced metallurgy and construction techniques in Noah's Ark and the great stature of Noah and his family (about fifteen to eighteen feet tall) all indicate that contrary to the "theory of evolution", man was INDEED created in the likeness and image of Elohim, was of great stature, great knowledge in every area of technology, science, etc AND had the knowledge of ALL GOOD!!

**At creation, MAN knew all that was available to be known about Good. He knew NOTHING about EVIL!! The Torah was engrafted in his heart!!**

When man ate of the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil, he had to learn all there was to know about evil and that was NOT KNOWN at that time!! EVERYTHING ON EARTH AT THAT TIME WAS GOOD!!

We see in the case of Satan versus Job in Job 1:6-12 that Satan DID NOT KNOW the full scope of his operating parameters at the time of Job <sup>6</sup> Now there was a day when the sons of Elohim came to present themselves before Yahweh, and Satan also came among them.

<sup>7</sup> And Yahweh said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered Yahweh and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."

<sup>8</sup> Then Yahweh said to Satan, "Have you considered My servant Job, that there is none like him on the earth, a blameless and upright man, one who fears Elohim and shuns evil?" <sup>9</sup> So Satan answered Yahweh and said, "Does Job fear Elohim for nothing? <sup>10</sup> "Have You not made a hedge around him, around his household, and around all that he has on every side? You have blessed the work of his hands, and his possessions have increased in the



land. <sup>11</sup> "But now, stretch out Your hand and touch all that he has, and he will surely curse You to Your face!"

<sup>12</sup> So Yahweh said to Satan, "Behold, **all that he has *IS* in your power**; only do not lay a hand on his person." So Satan went out from the presence of Yahweh." (NKJ adjusted)

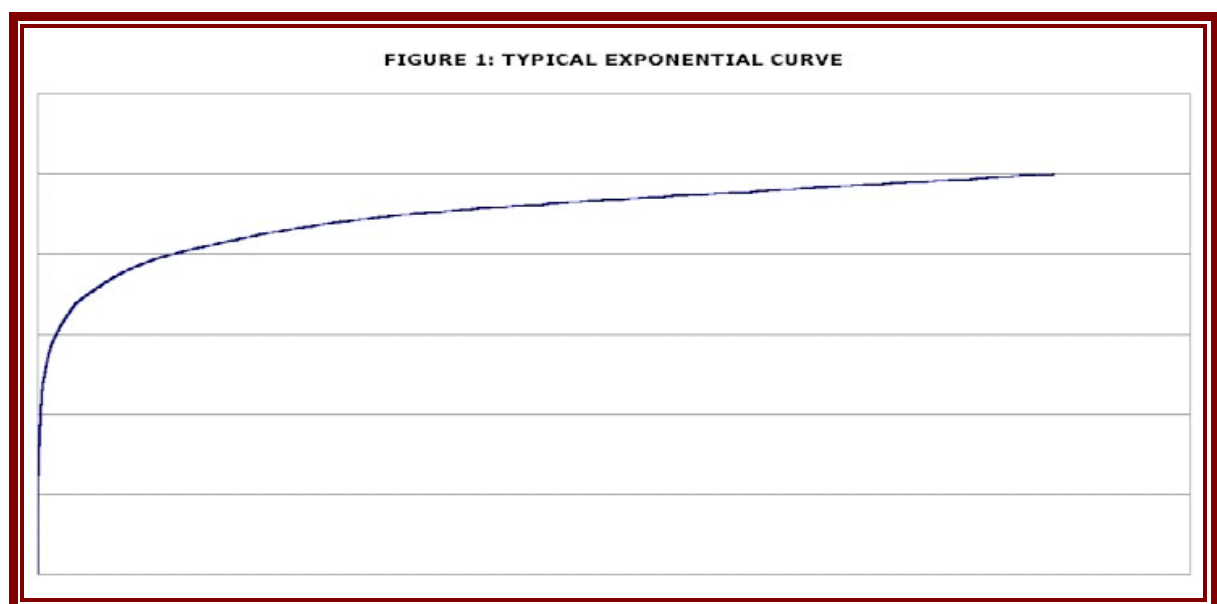
This is not an act of capriciousness on the part of Yahweh as so many teach, it was a case that Job was ALREADY in Satan's power as a consequence of his sin's of pride as revealed in Job chapter 29 and particularly verse 18 *"Then I said, 'I shall die in my nest, and multiply my days as the sand.'"* (NKJ) and his fear (which is faith in Satan) in verse 3:25 *"For the thing I greatly feared has come upon me, and what I dreaded has happened to me."* (NKJ)

ALL Yahweh did was to advise Satan that he ALREADY had the legal right to attack Job and to pass sentence, firstly restricting the judgment to preventing Satan touching Job's body and secondly from taking Job's life.

Thus, we see man, represented by Job in this case, gaining deeper knowledge of evil! AND, in the process, Satan gaining greater knowledge of his LEGAL rights to accuse or prosecute the servants of Yahweh!

Some months ago, i saw this process in a context which is very significant in terms of where we find ourselves today.

It is a fundamental fact of life that the growth of most things follows some form of exponential progression as shown in figure 1. This can take various forms but for sake of illustration figure 1 depicts exponential growth. A typical example would be the growth of a termite colony. Initially a single flying female lands, burrows into the ground and starts to lay eggs which hatch into young termites. These forage in the immediate vicinity of the nest and, under ideal conditions, the colony grows rapidly, as shown by the

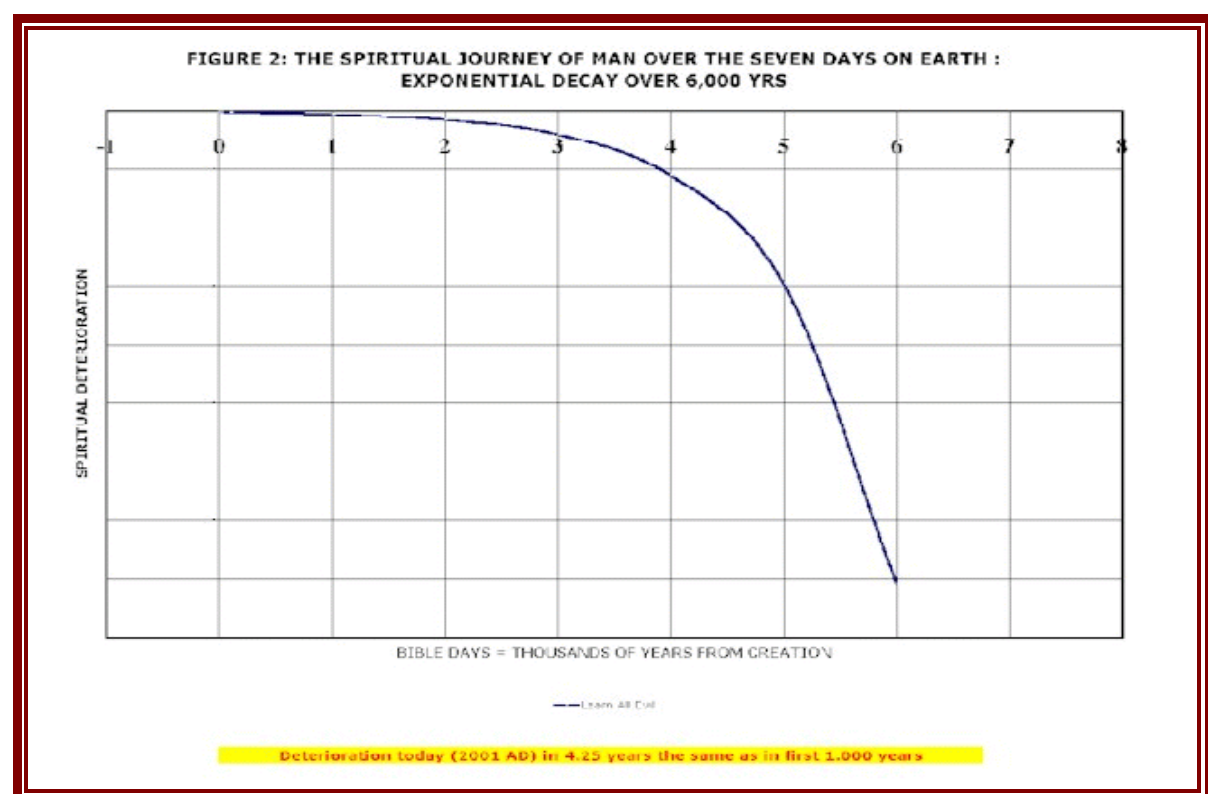


nearly vertical line on the left of the graph. As the colony becomes larger the termites have to travel further to find sufficient food and consume more energy finding food and removing waste products from the mound with the result that the rate of grow slows. Eventually growth slows to such an extent that it approaches zero, the rate of births equals the rate of deaths and the growth curve reaches what is mathematically known as an "asymptote". In the case of figure 1 this is a horizontal line just above the curve which the curve gets closer and closer to but never reaches.

Continuing with the termite example, while theoretically this curve will continue indefinitely at a size close to the asymptote, in practice the colony becomes very sensitive to external influences. A sudden drought or other adverse factors which negatively impact the capacity of the colony to feed itself can result in the population suddenly collapsing. The energy required to find food is such that there is no energy left to cleanse the mound of toxic waste products and the colony dies out from a combination of starvation and disease resulting from the inability to keep the colony clean.

Before presenting how this applies to the Spiritual realm and service in the Kingdom of Yahweh, let me caution that what follows is VERY simplified in order to present a concept that is vitally important. Let me also caution that it is apparent to me that there is an enormous amount that i currently do not understand about what is discussed below, BUT that i feel impressed by the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh that it IS required of Him that i present what i do know, as imperfect as it is.

What was seen in the context of the progression of man to our current state is depicted in figure 2. At the start of day zero (0) man, created in the likeness and image of Yahweh, knew all about the things of Yahweh, the



heart of Torah, and nothing about evil. After eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, man began to learn about evil. Initially the deterioration was slow. There was no evil on the earth except in Satan and Satan had at that time not had any real opportunity to discover how evil he could be because there were no human beings for him to manipulate and control. Adam and Hawwah (Eve) were his first successful experiment besides his success in deceiving a third of the angels to follow him in his revolt against Yahweh.

However, over time, men learned to become increasingly evil and Satan learned to manipulate man more and more and, as best i can discern, more and more demons came to operate on the earth. **We have now reached a point where the rate of descent of mankind into greater and greater evil is accelerating exponentially into a near vertical out of control tail-spin where currently, the estimated rate of increase of evil in the world corresponds to the same deterioration today (2001 AD) in 4.25 years as in the first 1,000 years after creation!**

Notice that there is a seeming anomaly regarding the initial slow deterioration, relative to what is presented in figure 1. Having prayed into this i understand that this is a function of the good that was created in man taking time to work itself out of the "system" so to speak. This is best summed up in the words of Adam in a vision to Rick Joyner reported on page 77 of the book, "The Call" -- *"I (Adam) lived long on the earth **because sin did not have a deep root in me.** Even though i had sinned, i was created to walk with Yahweh, and my desire was still for Him. **I did not know the depths of sin that the following generations knew,** As sin grew, life was shortened, but in every generation, those who walk with Yahweh touch the life that is in Yahweh. Because Moses walked so closely with Yahweh, he would have lived on had Yahweh not taken him."* (The Call, by Rick Joyner, Morning Star publications, 16000 Lancaster Highway, Charlotte, North Carolina, NC 28277-2061, 1999, ISBN 1-878327-84-4, adjusted for Sacred Name).

As this passage indicates, the line on the graph does not represent ALL men. There have been righteous men in every generation who have lived MUCH CLOSER to the horizontal line at the top of the graph and there have been evil men in every generation who have lived much further down than the trend line. However, the trend line represents the consolidated overall trend of ALL of mankind over the last 6,000 years.

It is important to recognize that, as with the termite colony, a point will be reached where the system becomes unstable and requires very little to cause it to self-destruct. The world we live in is rapidly approaching this point and the already visible global economic consequences of the events of 11 September 2001 are an indicator of the potential for an event of not much greater magnitude to bring the world as we know it to an end UNLESS some much greater force for good intervenes.

However, Yahweh HAS a plan to bring this age to an end. Revelation 20:1-15 concisely summarizes the process that Yahweh will use to bring the reign of Satan to an end: "<sup>1</sup> **Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, having the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. <sup>2</sup> He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; <sup>3</sup> and he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal on him, so that he should deceive the nations no more till the thousand years were finished.**

*But after these things he must be released for a little while.*

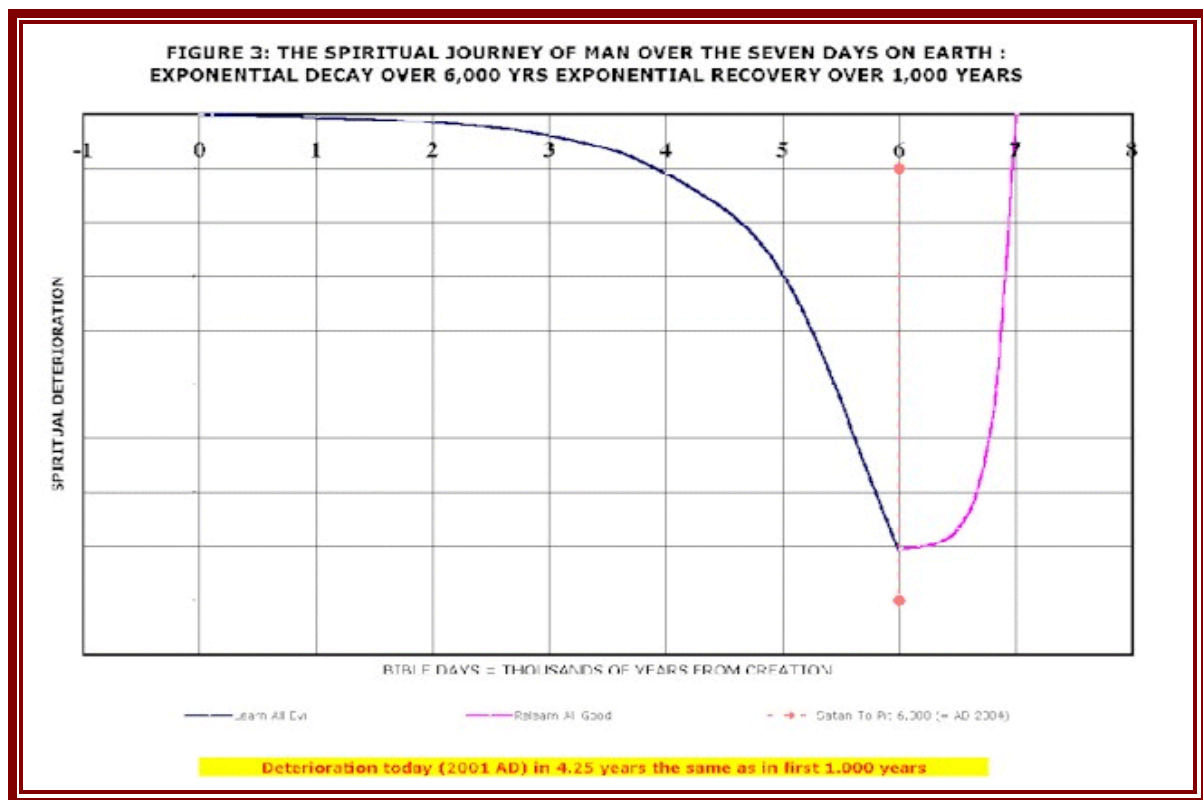
<sup>4</sup> *And I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was committed to them. Then I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded for their witness to Yahshua and for the word of Yahweh, who had not worshipped the beast or his image, and had not received his mark on their foreheads or on their hands. And they lived and reigned with (the anointing of the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh) Messiah for a thousand years. <sup>5</sup> But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. <sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy is he who has part in the first resurrection. Over such the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of Yahweh and of Messiah, and shall reign with Him a thousand years.*

<sup>7</sup> *Now when the thousand years have expired, Satan will be released from his prison <sup>8</sup> and will go out to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle, whose number is as the sand of the sea. <sup>9</sup> They went up on the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints [set apart ones] and the beloved city. And fire came down from Yahweh out of heaven and devoured them. <sup>10</sup> The devil, who deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet are. And they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.*

<sup>11</sup> *Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away. And there was found no place for them.*

<sup>12</sup> *And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before Yahweh, and books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the Book of Life. And the dead were judged according to their works, by the things which were written in the books. <sup>13</sup> The sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades delivered up the dead who were in them. And they were judged, each one according to his works. <sup>14</sup> Then Death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. <sup>15</sup> And anyone not found written in the Book of Life was cast into the lake of fire." (NKJ adjusted)*

At the end of the sixth day on earth, Satan will be cast into the bottomless pit and those set apart ones (saints) who have overcome to that point will be anointed (Messiah) with the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh and will reign for a thousand years restoring the knowledge of good to the earth. This is shown graphically on figure 3. Basically Yahweh will intervene dramatically, cast Satan into the Pit for a thousand years and anoint His



chosen men and women to reign on earth and restore Kingdom order on earth.

As with the decay curve, some men will live close to the standard of righteousness required by Yahweh TODAY while others will live far below the consolidated decay curve and, even at the end of the millennium, there will be those who do not repent and who will willingly turn to serve Satan in the final battle portrayed in Revelation 20:7-9.

**It is important to understand that Yahweh is "uncompromisingly righteous". Therefore, in order to be able to cast Satan into the Pit for a thousand years Satan must have committed crimes of such magnitude to warrant such a sentence. As the world spirals into increasing evil the level of Satanic crime on earth is rapidly approaching the point where the level of criminal action by Satan will provide the necessary basis for a conviction and sentence against Satan for one thousand years detention in the Bottomless Pit.**

HOWEVER, in order for this to happen, since dominion on earth has been given to man, Spirit filled (anointed with Messiah) believers will have to issue the necessary prayers to the court in order to bring the charges -- note that "prayers" in a court of law are the basic pleadings of the plaintiff and defendant!

In order for this to happen, these anointed believers will have to be without spot or wrinkle:

Ephesians 5:25-27 "<sup>25</sup> Husbands, love your wives, just as Messiah (the set apart (holy) Spirit of Yahweh) also loved the Body and gave Himself for her, <sup>26</sup> that He might sanctify and cleanse her with the washing of water by the word, <sup>27</sup> **that He might present her to Himself a glorious Body, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that she should be holy and without blemish.**" (NKJ adjusted)

2 Peter 3:7-18 makes this more clear in the context of this article: "<sup>7</sup> But the heavens and the earth which are now preserved by the same word, are reserved for fire until the day of judgment and perdition of unrighteous (ungodly) men.

<sup>8</sup> But, beloved, do not forget this one thing, that **with Yahweh one day is as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.**

<sup>9</sup> Yahweh is not slack concerning His promise, as some count slackness, but is longsuffering toward us, not willing that any should perish but that all should come to repentance. <sup>10</sup> But the day of Yahweh will come as a thief in the night, in which the heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up.

<sup>11</sup> Therefore, since all these things will be dissolved, what manner of persons ought you to be in set apart (holy) conduct and Elohimlikeness (godliness), <sup>12</sup> looking for and hastening the coming of the day of Yahweh, because of which the heavens will be dissolved, being on fire, and the elements will melt with fervent heat? <sup>13</sup> Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells.

<sup>14</sup> Therefore, beloved, **looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless;** <sup>15</sup> and account that the longsuffering of Adonai is salvation-- as also our beloved brother Shaul (Paul), according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you, <sup>16</sup> as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to understand, which untaught and unstable people twist to their own destruction, as they do also the rest of the Scriptures.

<sup>17</sup> You therefore, beloved, since you know this beforehand, beware lest you also fall from your own steadfastness, being led away with the error of the wicked; <sup>18</sup> but grow in the grace and knowledge of our Adonai and Saviour Yahshua Messiah. To Him be the glory both now and forever. Amen." (NKJ adjusted)

"The heavens will pass away with a great noise, and the elements will melt with fervent heat; both the earth and the works that are in it will be burned up." will come to pass at the END of the seventh day, that is in **approximately one thousand years from now**, the same time as the Great White Throne Judgment and the second resurrection and shortly after Satan has emerged from the Pit and been defeated in the war of God and Magog.

The thousand year, or millennial reign of Messiah (the anointed of Yahweh) on earth, will restore right ruling (justice) and truth on earth and wage war on the remaining demons and fallen angels of Satan on earth. The writer has been impressed by the Spirit since 1998 to tear down angelic principalities, powers, thrones and dominions of darkness and cast them into the Pit for a thousand years. We have also been binding all demons cast out during deliverance ministry and sending them to the Pit for a thousand years.

**During the first years of the millennium the anointed of Yahweh who are reigning will increasingly pray with authority to send the remaining demons and angelic principalities, powers, thrones and dominions into the Pit for a thousand years in order to bring the deception on earth to an end and permit the glorious light of the Good News of Yahshua Messiah to flood the earth.**

At the end of the Millennium reign of Messiah (the anointed of Yahweh) after Satan has emerged from prison and been defeated, THEN AND ONLY THEN will Yahshua's enemies be made his footstool! Hebrews 10:12-24 <sup>12</sup> *But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of Yahweh,* <sup>13</sup> *from that time* ***waiting till His enemies are made His footstool.***

<sup>14</sup> *For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are being sanctified.*

<sup>15</sup> *But the set apart (Holy) Spirit also witnesses to us; for after He had said before,* <sup>16</sup> *"This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says Yahweh: I will put My laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them,"* <sup>17</sup> *then He adds, "Their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more."*

<sup>18</sup> *Now where there is remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.* <sup>19</sup> *Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the most set apart (Holiest) by the blood of Yahshua,* <sup>20</sup> *by a new and living way which He consecrated for us, through the veil, that is, His flesh,* <sup>21</sup> *and having a High Priest over the house of Yahweh,* <sup>22</sup> *let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.* <sup>23</sup> *Let us hold fast the confession of our hope without wavering, for He who promised is faithful.* <sup>24</sup> *And let us consider one another in order to stir up love and good works,"* (NKJ adjusted)

This passage also highlights another CRITICAL aspect in terms of the current discussion. Yahshua purchased by His Blood the means whereby we may be cleansed of our iniquities, transgressions and sin's and thereby be SET APART (made Holy / consecrated) to the service of Yahweh.

**Yahshua ALSO purchased the authority for us to take dominion over the earth and to make His enemies His footstool and with this He purchased a New Priesthood in terms of which the High Priest is**

available to EACH ONE OF US, no matter where we are and the sin offering is eternal so that cleansing from sin by confession and repentance is INSTANTLY available and a journey to Jerusalem with a spotless animal is no longer required. Furthermore.

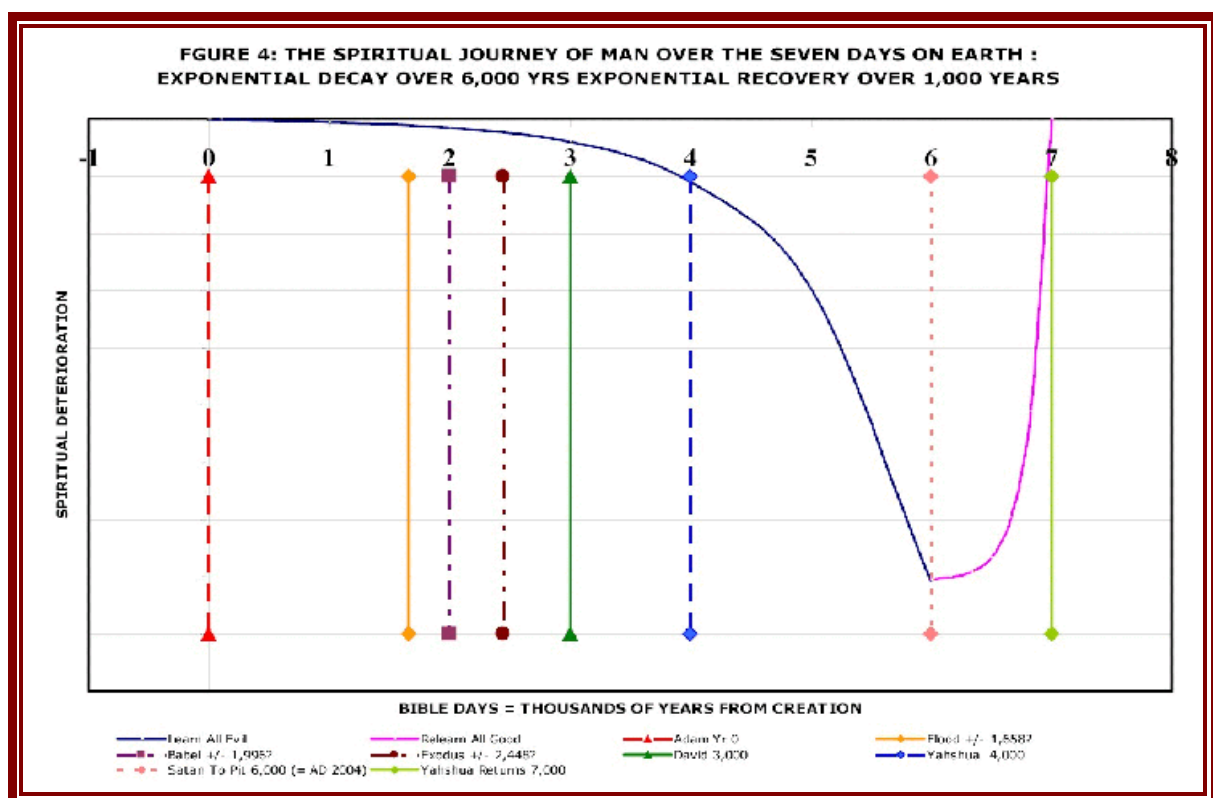
Yahshua ALSO purchased the right for EVERY ONE OF US to be anointed with the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh to such a level that we MAY become "Messiah", that is anointed of Yahweh and thereby walk on earth as Yahshua walked and do GREATER works than He did (John 14:12).

**IF** we recognize these truths of Scripture, set ourselves apart (sanctify ourselves) and seek to walk in the FULLNESS of them, overcoming ALL that Satan will throw against us, we MAY reign with Messiah (the anointing of the set apart Spirit of Yahweh) for a thousand years! Those who DO, will have the responsibility of exercising the necessary spiritual authority on the earth to cast Satan into the Pit for a thousand years AND for restoring the rule and order of the Kingdom of Yahweh that was lost when Adam ate the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil six thousand years ago.

These same people will be responsible for restoring ALL TRUTH / GOOD on earth to counterbalance all that has been learned of ALL EVIL over the past six thousand years. As they do this, they will lead mankind up an accelerated exponential growth curve over one thousand years as shown to the right in figure 3 and 4.

## PLACING THE DETERIORATION OF MAN IN CONTEXT

In order to better understand the overall flow of what is shown by the





exponential growth of evil in the world, figure 4 shows the approximate location of major Biblical events starting with Adam and the first sin in year zero, the flood at approximately 1,658 years after creation based on the genealogies in Genesis, the confusion of the languages of the earth at Babel about 1,996 years after creation (there appear to be some differences as to the precise date), the Exodus approximately 2,448 years after creation, David 3,000 years ago (and 3,000 years after creation, Jerusalem was founded as the City of David 3,000 years prior to 1996 according to modern Israeli archaeologists), Yahshua Messiah, the Son of Yahweh 2,000 years ago (4,000 years from creation) and now, targeted for shortly after Passover 2003, Satan to be cast into the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years ushering in the Millennial reign of the anointed ones of Yahweh (Messiah) on earth during which ALL Good is restored as set out above.

What is particularly noteworthy in terms of these milestones is the fact that the level of evil in the world at the time of the flood was insignificant compared to what we know today, likewise, at the time of Babel. Even at the time of Yahshua the level of evil on the earth was insignificant compared to what we know today. At the same time, it is relevant to consider the extent to which the technological sophistication of man has ALSO deteriorated until recently as evidenced by the findings of Jonathan Gray and others as reported in a number of articles on the End Time Issues list referred to above.

Overall, these graphics present a picture of startling simplicity in understanding where we find ourselves in the sight of Yahweh today.

This same simple picture gives us a far better basis for understanding the events in the United States on 11 September 2001. We see there an act of gross terror and injustice perpetrated, possibly for the right reasons of moral outrage at the moral depravity of modern America but executed in a completely inappropriate manner. **The people who hijacked the aircraft were almost certainly demon possessed thus enabling them to carry out their missions without fear and pilot those aircraft into their objectives without veering away as death stared them in the face. In the process, Satan has executed one more monstrous evil in the litany of evil that will finally provide the legal basis for Yahweh, through His anointed ones on earth, to issue the warrant for the arrest, trial and sentencing of Satan for the crimes of the last six thousand years.**

**BUT, AT THE SAME TIME, we must not lose sight of the fact that a Judgment in the Court of Heaven was necessary for Satan to secure the legal right to bring all that took place to pass.**

The technical complexities and paradoxes associated with this are discussed in a subsequent section.

As indicated in the introduction to this discussion, it is important to understand that these graphs are very simplified for the purpose of making

this point. The reality is that, at the time of Noah, as an example, the righteousness of Noah was WELL ABOVE the trend line and the unrighteousness of many who lived at that time was WELL BELOW the trend line. The same applies in the case of Moses versus Pharaoh and Yahshua versus the most depraved excesses of Roman emperors such as Nero and Caligula who were amongst the first to introduce the abomination of enforced monogamy and all the sexual excesses, divorce, fornication, murder, etc that accompanied it.

The trend line presents ONLY the overall tendency of mankind generally. In this regard it is important to note that the social structure of most peoples in Africa and elsewhere in the world were stable and based on the model given by Yahweh UNTIL "Christian" missionaries introduced the heresy of enforced monogamy and related evils which have virtually destroyed the social fabric of many of these peoples today. This same social breakdown is in large measure responsible for the terrible toll of AIDS in Africa.

By the same token, even in the "Western world", thirty years ago virginity was still widely regarded as important and divorce as something to be avoided at all costs. Today virginity is regarded by far the majority as something to be disposed of at the first possible opportunity, sexual "experience" is regarded as pre-requisite for marriage and divorce is a mass production convenience, along with wholesale abortion. One recent report, i do not recall the exact statistic, at the time i was so amazed it did not sink in, suggested that in the U.S.A. one hundred (i think it might even have been one thousand) abortions were committed for EVERY LIVE BIRTH! If this statistic is indeed correct, then one must surely question the level of outrage at the deaths on 11 September?

### **UNDERSTANDING THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL**

One of the most striking paradoxes of the events of 11 September 2001 were the declarations by the U.S.A. and her allies regarding the "evil" of those who perpetrated these crimes against humanity VERSUS the statements made by certain, predominantly Islamic fundamentalists, to the effect that the U.S.A. had only herself to blame and that this event was an inevitable consequence of her actions.

Islamic fundamentalists are reported to label the U.S.A. as "The Great Satan". The man widely believed to have masterminded the attacks was reported in a South African Sunday newspaper on 16 September to have referred to the presence of American troops in Saudi Arabia (referred to in the article as "the Arab Holy Land") as "American CRUSADER forces" and allegedly described the American operations in Saudi Arabia as "the latest and greatest aggression against the Islamic world since the death of the prophet Muhammed". **That same man is reported to live a very humble life of modest means and separation from the things of the world in pursuit of set apartness (holiness) unto Allah (= Yahweh) despite his multi-million dollar bank account! And, what is more, the Spirit**

**of Yahweh testifies that this man IS a servant of Yahweh!! He may be in error and demonised, just like the rest of the world, BUT Yahweh states that this man IS His servant!**

**SO, the U.S.A. and her allies refer to those behind the attacks with words which brand them the most evil people on the earth and YET, those behind the attacks label the U.S.A. and her allies with words which brand THEM as the most evil people on the earth!!**

In a series of encounters with devout Muslim men and women, arranged by the Spirit of Yahweh over the past six years, the writer has been forced to confront the reality that all those whom he has met are FAR more committed to holiness and sanctification (set apartness) and to the standards of Torah (which they refer to as the Tawratt) than any "Christians" or other believers in Yahshua Messiah that he has yet met. The writer has also found that **Muslims regard Yahshua as one of the greatest apostles who ever lived, along with Moses, Abraham and Muhammed. Some even regard Yahshua as THE GREATEST!**

In fact Ahmed Deedat in his book "Christ in Islam" states that:

**"no Muslim is a Muslim if he does not believe in Jesus"!**

Furthermore Dr Mhamad Suliman Al-Ashoer in his book "Your way to Islam" reports that the third point of the four point prayer for conversion to Islam is **"I bear witness that Jesus is the servant and Messenger of Allah"**. The previous points are "I bear witness that there is no God except Allah" and "I bear witness that Muhammed is Allah's Messenger". The fourth point is "I deny and reject all religions besides Islam". In this regard it is important to note that "Allah" is simply the Arabic version of Yahweh and that "Islam" is simply "the Way"!

BUT, devout Muslims can ACCURATELY quote chapter and verse WHERE the followers of Yahshua AND the Jews have become apostate and the extent to which even the most fundamental principles of Torah are ignored. The book "Christ in Islam" referred to above, and available for free from the International Islamic Publishing House at P O Box 55195, Riyadh 11534, Saudi Arabia, telephone (966-1) 465-0818, fax 463-3489 presents a systematic and unemotional analysis of the errors of "Christianity" ALL supported using the "Christian" Bible.

That which the author has encountered written by "Christians" and "Jews" against Islam is generally more emotive and less factual often verging on a demonic diatribe without reason or justice.

A factor regarding Islam which is seemingly totally overlooked by "Christians" is the harsh and sad reality that 600 years after Yahshua the followers of Yahshua, led by the Roman church, were in such massive error that they were at risk of totally discarding all that Yahshua ever taught. Pagan names, feasts and practices had overwhelmed the "faith" in an

aggressive and obsessive campaign to deny the Jewish roots of "Christianity". Something akin to a plant being determined to exist without any roots at all!

Muhammed entered the scene at this time with a message which included condemnation of both the "Christian" and "Jewish" people for their departure from Torah!! Today that remains a CENTRAL thread of Muslim ideology. Like the corruption of Christianity, Satan has intervened to corrupt some aspects of Islam and to bring hate and extremism into that side of the equation. BUT viewed on a carnal basis, all that has happened is that the hate and extremism that characterised "Christianity" for much of the last two thousand years both towards Jews AND Muslims, has been mirrored in Islam - **that which the "Christians" have sown in the name of "Christ" they are now reaping in the name of "Allah"!**

As discussed in the article, "Thoughts on the Mail regarding "Islam's End Time Teachings"" (reference 1A1.01.01.05, dated 25 January, 2001) and other articles, the bottom line is that "Christianity", Islam and Judaism ALL believe that THEY are serving Yahweh and that the others are in error and serving Satan.

The TRUTH is that ALL ARE RIGHT AND ALL ARE WRONG!!

This is an example of the paradox stressed in the article "Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season" (reference 1A1.01.02.04, dated 09 February, 2001).

All three groups (Jews, Muslims and "Christians") are, in truth, seeking to serve Yahweh (Allah is simply the Arabic Name for Yahweh, MUCH MORE CLOSELY than "the LORD" has anything to do with Yahweh).

At the same time, there are massive demonic forces for evil at work IN ALL THREE GROUPS!!

Thus, part of what is manifest and believed in all three groups and, in fact, in every human being on earth, is good and of Yahweh and PART is evil and of Satan.

There is NO MAN PERFECT except Yahshua Messiah, the rest of us are ALL to some extent, corrupt and departed far from Yahweh.

The truth of the matter, as shown in figures 2 to 4 is that mankind AS A WHOLE is so far removed from Yahweh that it is probable that there is NOT A SINGLE MAN ON THE EARTH TODAY who is anywhere close to being the way Yahweh intended us to be or that is close to being like Yahshua. Or for that matter, even like Noah, or Job, or Daniel regarded by many as being the three most righteous men who have ever lived (apart from Yahshua) based on Ezekial 14:13-23 <sup>13</sup> *"Son of man, when a land sins against Me by persistent unfaithfulness, I will stretch out My hand against it; I will cut off its supply of bread, send famine on it, and cut off man and beast from it.*

<sup>14</sup> **"Even if these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness,"** says Yahweh Adonai.

<sup>15</sup> *"If I cause wild beasts to pass through the land, and they empty it, and make it so desolate that no man may pass through because of the beasts,"* <sup>16</sup> **"even though these three men were in it,"** as I live," says Yahweh Adonai, "they would deliver neither sons nor daughters; only they would be delivered, and the land would be desolate.

<sup>17</sup> *"Or if I bring a sword on that land, and say, 'Sword, go through the land,' and I cut off man and beast from it,"* <sup>18</sup> **"even though these three men were in it,"** as I live," says Yahweh Adonai, "they would deliver neither sons nor daughters, but only they themselves would be delivered.

<sup>19</sup> *"Or if I send a pestilence into that land and pour out My fury on it in blood, and cut off from it man and beast,"* <sup>20</sup> **"even though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it,"** as I live," says Yahweh Adonai, "they would deliver neither son nor daughter; they would deliver only themselves by their righteousness."

<sup>21</sup> For thus says Yahweh Adonai: "How much more it shall be when I send My four severe judgments on Jerusalem-- the sword and famine and wild beasts and pestilence-- to cut off man and beast from it?

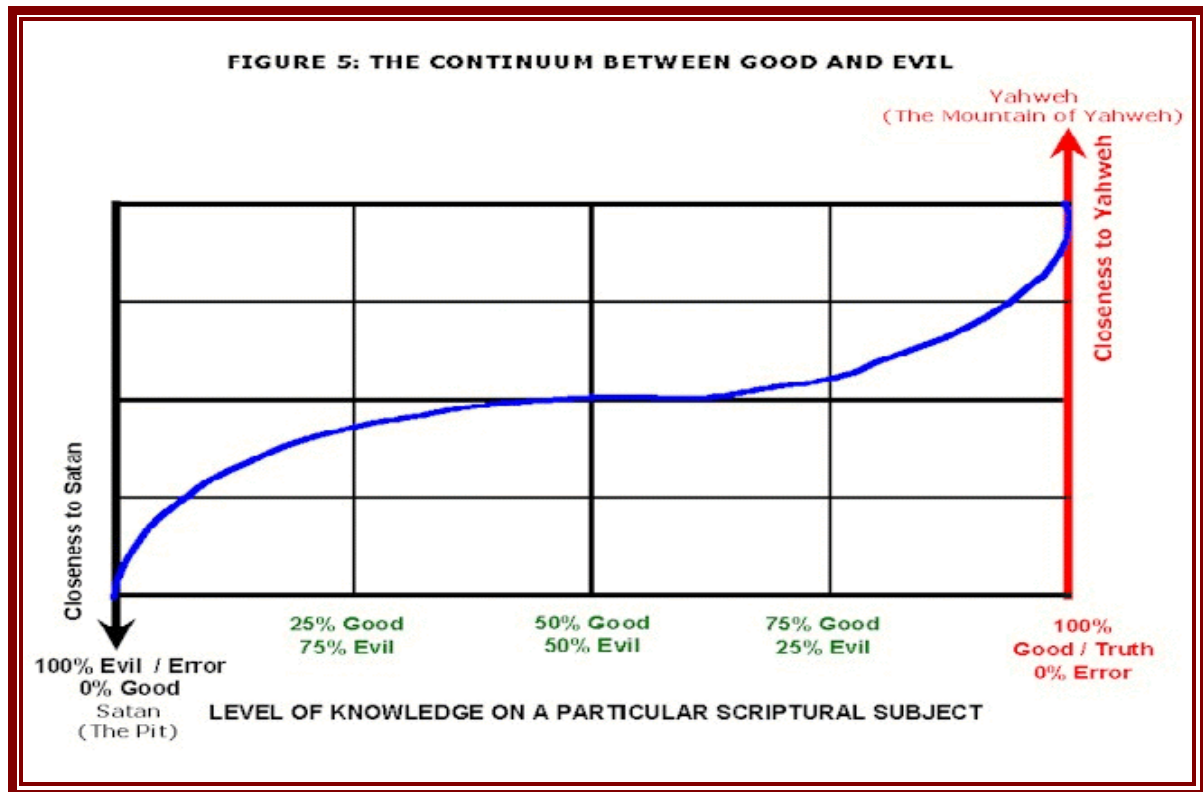
<sup>22</sup> *"Yet behold, there shall be left in it a remnant who will be brought out, both sons and daughters; surely they will come out to you, and you will see their ways and their doings. Then you will be comforted concerning the disaster that I have brought upon Jerusalem, indeed all that I have brought upon it."* <sup>23</sup> *"And they will comfort you, when you see their ways and their doings; and* **you shall know that I have done nothing without cause** *that I have done in it,"* says Yahweh Adonai." (NKJ)

Not until mankind lets go of our self righteousness and comprehends that our righteousnesses are as filthy rags (Isaiah 64:6) will we begin to comprehend what is going on in the world around us AND comprehend why it is that the Muslims, "Christians" and Jews, ALL OF WHOM are serving Yahweh Adonai (whom they variously refer to as the Lord GOD / Allah / Hashem / G\_d / etc) are so prone to hate each other. Only once we recognize that ALL OF US HAVE MASSIVE ERROR we will begin to see this tragic situation resolve itself.

BUT that is not the heart of this article. At this stage it is important to grasp the basic spiritual technical issues behind the current situation with a view to formulating an effective STRATEGIC solution to enable believers everywhere to start working together to defeat the COMMON ENEMY - SATAN in order to cast him into the Pit for a thousand years.

In order to do this, it is necessary to explore in more detail what i have been impressed to call "The Continuum Between Good And Evil" as depicted in figure 5.

As with the decay curve of the deterioration of mankind over the past six days (six thousand years), the graphs that follow are very simplified AND i



currently do not fully comprehend everything that these graphs portray, even as i write, increasing revelation is being given.

Basically this comprises a sideways ess (S) shaped transition curve moving through a point of inflection at mid-scale joining the extreme values of TOTAL EVIL of which Satan is the king and TOTAL GOOD of which Yahshua is the King reigning at the Right Hand of Father Yahweh who has given ALL the work of the Kingdom into Yahshua's hands. This of course is where the problems begin, the Jews and Muslims regard Yahshua as "just a man" and most Christians have deified Yahshua to a point where many seem to regard Him as having taken over from Yahweh which is an abomination to Jews and Muslims alike. Having said this, the writer must confess that he is having great difficulty in distilling what Scripture ACTUALLY says about Yahshua from what he has been taught during the years and is acutely aware that the relationship between Yahweh and Yahshua is EXTREMELY complex and extremely difficult for most of us to fully grasp. Accordingly, for the balance of this discussion, i will refer to Yahweh representing TOTAL GOOD.

When i first saw this graph it very rapidly became apparent to me that the peak on the right, in a sense, symbolised "The Mountain of Yahweh" and the trough on the left, in a sense symbolized "The Bottomless Pit".

As we draw close to Yahweh, we must climb His Mountain.

As we move away from Yahweh we draw close to Satan - there is no other way - and we slide closer to the Bottomless Pit. Energy and EFFORT is required in the spirit realm and in disciplining the flesh to draw close to Yahweh. Currently, because of the apostate state of the world, as evidenced by figures 2 to 4, it is EASY to slide into Satan's way of doing things!

What is important to grasp from this graph is that ANYTHING which causes us to move away from Yahweh Who IS GOOD AND TRUTH causes us to draw closer to Satan.

There is a myth in the world that it is possible to NOT draw close to Yahweh AND not draw close to Satan - somehow people see some sort of fence, but that is not the way it is, there is a smooth continuum and the continuum ALWAYS slopes down and away from Yahweh! If we are NOT drawing close to Yahweh, we are drawing close to Satan and, IF WE DO NOTHING (or think we are doing nothing) we ARE IN FACT drawing close to Satan!! There is NO OTHER WAY!

This accounts for the vast number of seemingly GOOD people who are in fact serving Satan - they have been deceived into believing that just by being "Good" they can avoid serving Satan!

### **THE BALD TYRE ANALOGY**

At this point, i would like to introduce what might best be termed "The Bald Tyre Analogy".

Basically this goes as follows:

If i have the most modern motor car with the most magnificent engineering, superbly maintained and in perfect condition BUT someone accidentally (or deliberately) fits a tyre onto one or other front wheel that is worn down to the canvas and i drive that car a full speed down a perfect road until i hit a sharp piece of gravel, THE TYRE WILL BLOW OUT AND THE CAR WILL BE WRECKED!!

For the sake of a US\$100 tyre i can write off a US\$100,000 motor car and myself if the road i am driving on happens to be a steep mountain pass with a vertical drop and no safety barrier on the side of the road!

In business and engineering this principle is echoed in the "Pareto principle" or eighty:twenty principle which states that 20% of failures will produce 80% of loss. It is also evidenced in a fact of Engineering design which is that large structures nearly always fail as a consequence of small design errors or design errors in seemingly small and insignificant components. As the post mortem of the events in the U.S.A. continue, **it WILL be found that a series of seemingly insignificant oversights and errors resulted in the most terrible terrorist success ever.**

It is these same principles which are keeping 99% of the population of the earth in bondage and in a position where, if judged today, they WOULD NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, as reported in recent articles.

The truth is, that it is NOT those who are "good" by man's standards who will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, it is those who have a personal relationship with Yahweh through His set apart (Holy) Spirit and who have laid down their lives to follow Yahshua AND who are daily determined to seek Yahweh's face FIRST and be led by His Word and to sanctify (set apart) themselves. This does NOT require that they stop work and go full time into ministry, it requires that they seek His will in their lives and do WHATEVER He tells them to do. Whether that is full time ministry or being the housewife, waiter, airline pilot, business executive, nurse, or whatever that He has called them to be. BUT that requires that they do what HE has called them to do and NOT what they want to do! The world can ONLY operate with the full spectrum of goods and services, BARRING of course those that are purely in the service of Satan like prostitutes, fortune tellers and the like. That is why the Word refers to the Body having many parts in 1 Corinthians 12:11-27 and elsewhere <sup>11</sup> *But **one and the same Spirit works all these things**, distributing to each one individually as He wills.*

<sup>12</sup> ***For as the body is one and has many members, but all the members of that one body, being many, are one body**, so also is (the anointing) Messiah.* <sup>13</sup> *For by one Spirit we were all baptized into one body-- whether Jews or Greeks, whether slaves or free-- and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.*

<sup>14</sup> *For in fact the body is not one member but many.* <sup>15</sup> *If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?* <sup>16</sup> *And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I am not of the body," is it therefore not of the body?* <sup>17</sup> *If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where would be the smelling?*

<sup>18</sup> *But now Yahweh has set the members, each one of them, in the body just as He pleased.* <sup>19</sup> ***And if they were all one member, where would the body be?*** <sup>20</sup> ***But now indeed there are many members, yet one body.*** <sup>21</sup> ***And the eye cannot say to the hand, "I have no need of you"; nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of you."*** <sup>22</sup> ***No, much rather, those members of the body which seem to be weaker are necessary.***

<sup>23</sup> *And those members of the body which we think to be less honourable, on these we bestow greater honour; and our unpresentable parts have greater modesty,* <sup>24</sup> *but our presentable parts have no need. But Yahweh composed the body, having given greater honour to that part which lacks it,* <sup>25</sup> ***that there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care for one another.*** <sup>26</sup> *And if one member suffers, all the members suffer with it; or if one member is honoured, all the members*



*rejoice with it. <sup>27</sup> Now you are the body of (the anointing) Messiah, and members individually." (NKJ adjusted)*

## **FURTHER UNDERSTANDING THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL**

Returning to figure 5, "the continuum between good and evil", it is apparent that there is NO MAN except Yahshua who is totally good and no man, barring the angelic being, Satan, who is totally evil. Every other man on earth is somewhere on the continuum between being totally like Yahweh and totally like Satan. Even the most devout believer has error or evil in him and even the most committed servant of Satan has some good and some truth in him.

ACCORDINGLY, IT IS FOOLISH IN THE EXTREME TO LOOK FOR ERROR IN A MAN since you are ABSOLUTELY CERTAIN TO FIND IT!!

You just have to look hard enough!!

This point was stressed in the article "Seek Truth Not Error" (reference 1A1.01.02.12, dated 24 February, 2001). This device of magnifying error in others instead of magnifying good, Satan uses above all others to keep the Body of Believers divided. While most pay lip service to the principle that no man is perfect, woe betide the man who is found to have error in him, excommunication through some form of kangaroo court is almost inevitable unless he bows to the demands of his peers and renounces his sin.

The problem is, that SINCE THEY ARE ALSO NOT PERFECT, this requires that he subscribe to the same set of errors that they have!!

Thus each denomination or even sub-group of a denomination comprises a group of people who by a process of elimination have the SAME selection of truth and error BUT believe that they have ALL truth and thus any person who does not conform to their particular pot-pourri of truth and error is a servant of Satan!

This potent recipe for division keeps the Body of Messiah (anointed ones) divided, weak and powerless and is what permits Satan to reign on earth virtually unhindered. The moment someone starts to gain revelation in an area which brings them into confrontation with the agreed mixture of truth and error in their particular group, they find themselves attacked, condemned, threatened and, if they are sufficiently convinced of their revelation, causes them to be thrown out. In the process, hurt, bitterness, unforgiveness and other sins and associated demons are frequently taken on board and so the person concerned disposes of some of the truth they had in order to compensate for the pain and another fringe group is formed. The more dangerous they are to Satan the more they will be persecuted and the fewer people will join them and they are then marginalized by a variety of religious myths which relate to a requirement for democratic approval of an undefined and unspecified majority before the person can be regarded as

a servant of Yahweh. This flies in the face of Scripture where virtually ALL of Yahweh's true servants have been loners, be it Enoch, Noah, Daniel, Job, David, Moses, John the Immerser, Paul or Yahshua Himself - none followed other men and none were particularly close to other men. In some cases, when they became close to other men problems resulted. **The true servant is CLOSE TO YAHWEH and that is the hallmark of a true apostle or prophet - a man who does not care for the company OR accolades of men but ONLY for the company and accolades of his Father in Heaven!**

What is also noticeable from the graph in figure 5 is that the middle half and particularly the middle third of the graph is almost horizontal. In other words, between 75% error (25% truth) and 75% truth (25% error) it is VERY DIFFICULT TO SEE THE DIFFERENCE. In other words, a person with 75% error looks VERY LIKE a person with 75% truth, they basically have enough GOOD to mask the evil, since evil very seldom manifests itself overtly. Satan is a liar and a thief, he is subtle and illusive, he DOES NOT overtly parade himself. If he did we would all recognise him. He comes in by subterfuge, partial truth just diluted with enough error to achieve his purposes, so by the time someone has 25% truth they LOOK LIKE A GOOD PERSON by man's standards!

By way of example, an adulterer looks just like any other person UNLESS caught in the act OR unless someone tells. A man can live with his wife for years and be completely unaware that she is having sex with innumerable men on a regular basis. She DOES NOT LOOK DIFFERENT because she is committing adultery! If he is alert he MAY pick up tell tale signs BUT if she is alert she will conceal those signs possibly for years, possibly for their entire life together. She LOOKS like a "good wife" until someone discovers the lie! In the case of a man who is a fornicator it is EVEN MORE DIFFICULT to discern!

This is one of the great traps of the world we live in. The VAST MAJORITY of people ARE GOOD PEOPLE, this goes for the vast majority of "Christians", Muslims, Jews, unbelievers and believers in other religions. They cannot see the difference UNLESS Satan shows them what it is that is really wrong about them OR what is really different and which they don't understand. Once they DISCOVER that there IS something wrong with the other person or other group, they start to focus on the part of them that is like Satan and reject one another. This is fundamental to the issues behind the events in the U.S.A. --

**the vast majority of "Christians" and the vast majority of Muslims ARE "good" people BUT both have error and wrong and BOTH focus on what divides them and not what they have in common!!**

**This is Satan's doing but neither side recognizes it for that and so, generation after generation they condemn each other, attack each**

other and feed on their hatred, stimulating from time to time "unprovoked" attacks PROVOKED by the bitterness, unforgiveness, etc that Satan has preserved from the last round of "just retaliation".

UNTIL WE SYSTEMATICALLY AND SINGLE MINDEDLY SEEK TO FIND THE GOOD IN OUR NEIGHBOUR AND OUR ENEMY AND FOCUS ON IT THE SPIRAL OF VIOLENCE WILL NEVER END!

As we saw early on in this article, we are commanded to love (chesed) our neighbour as ourselves and CHESED OUR ENEMIES, surely, we all want others to "believe the best" of us. 1 Corinthians 13:1-8 spells out the terms of Yahweh's chesed (covenant love, charity, lovingkindness) in detail *"<sup>1</sup> Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not chesed, I have become sounding brass or a clanging cymbal. <sup>2</sup> And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, but have not chesed, I am nothing. <sup>3</sup> And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, but have not chesed, it profits me nothing.*

*<sup>4</sup> Chesed suffers long and is kind; chesed does not envy; chesed does not parade itself, is not puffed up; <sup>5</sup> does not behave rudely, does not seek its own, is not provoked, thinks no evil; <sup>6</sup> does not rejoice in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth; <sup>7</sup> bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.*

*<sup>8</sup> Chesed never fails.*

*But whether there are prophecies, they will fail; whether there are tongues, they will cease; whether there is knowledge, it will vanish away." (NKJ)*

The Amplified Bible has a particularly important amplification of verse 7 *"Chesed bears up under anything and everything that comes, IS EVER READY TO BELIEVE THE BEST OF EVERY PERSON, it's hopes are fadeless under all circumstances, and it endures everything [without weakening]." (AMP)*

Echoing Zechariah 8:17 quoted early on in this article we can then say:

**"believe the best  
of your neighbour and your enemy  
at all times  
just as you would have them  
believe the best of you!"**

That simple principle, applied diligently by all on earth would bring a transformation of this world such as we cannot now even dream of!

## FULL CIRCLE WITH THE CONTINUUM BETWEEN GOOD AND EVIL

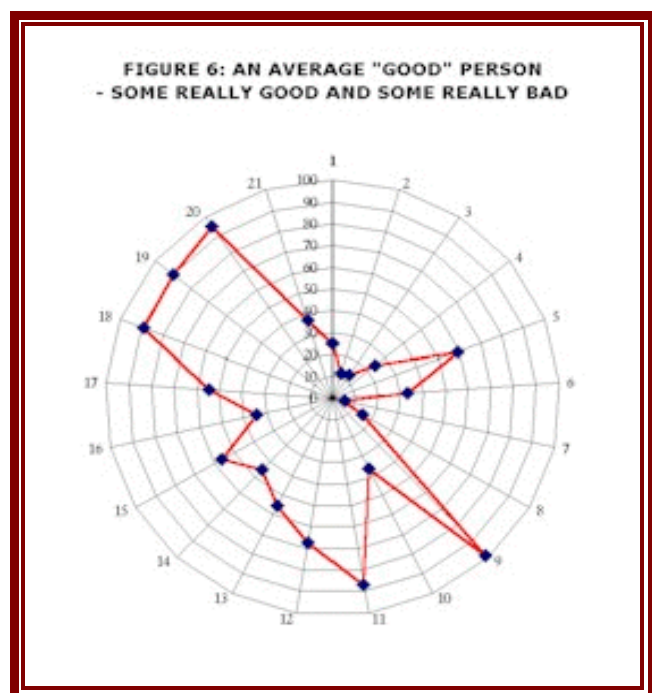
While figure 5 is relatively easy to understand, the reality is that things are MUCH MORE COMPLICATED than a simple one line graph.

Having seen the situation in terms of the simple two dimensional graph of figure 5, i was subsequently shown the situation in terms of a three dimensional graph formed by rotating the continuum through three hundred and sixty degrees (a full circle). This forms something that looks a bit like a Mexican Sombrero, a conical point in the center and a drooping rim. Unfortunately, i do not have graphics software capable of creating this in a three dimensional graphical form and lack the artistic ability to create it free hand but, hopefully, you will be able to visualise what i am describing.

Viewed from vertically above, this results in innumerable radial lines, each representing different truths of the Kingdom of Yahweh, as presented graphically in figures 6 to 11.

Each radial line on these graphs represents a whole family of specific and closely related truths. For example, one line might represent the full spectrum of truths regarding marriage, divorce, adultery, sexual practice, etc. Another might represent the full spectrum of truths about who Yahshua actually is and what He accomplished in His time on earth and what it was that He actually fulfilled in Torah. Another line might represent all there is to know about the gifts of the Holy Spirit, being led by the Holy (set apart) Spirit, etc. The number of potential radial lines is infinite and NOT the subject of this article, the radii depicted are given simply by way of illustration. What IS important is to recognize that the situation facing each of us IS much more complex than what is presented here BUT, if we comprehend this series of simple examples we can then better hope to serve Yahweh faithfully and overcome to the end.

Figure 6 represents what is termed "An average 'good' person", this is depicted as someone who has some really good points and some really bad points. Depending on where the good and bad points manifest, they may be viewed by the average person who knows them as a "good man" or not. If they are in secret adultery, fraud and other secret sins, then the "good" aspects of who they are may be clearly visible and the bad may not, they will APPEAR good. Note that this SAME principle applies to someone who THINKS they are "Christian", but has NEVER prayed any form of



prayer acknowledging Yahshua Messiah (OR Jesus Christ) as Adonai (or Lord) and therefore has no personal knowledge of Yahshua (Jesus) and Yahweh (the LORD) and will therefore NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh, EVEN THOUGH they do good works, go to "church" regularly, serve on the "church" council, etc, etc. While, in Spiritual terms this person will be rejected on the Day of Judgment, IN NATURAL TERMS, they appear to be GOOD PEOPLE!

AND THE TRUTH IS THAT IN NATURAL TERMS THEY ARE GOOD!!

This is one of the critical paradoxes that we, as Believers, HAVE TO COME TO TERMS WITH!!

In various messages, particularly "Lord Teach Me How To Love" (reference 1A1.00.11.11, dated 17 November, 2000) and "Extracts From "The Call" - Further Indications of Soon Coming Judgment on the Church and the World" (reference 1A1.00.11.07, dated 14 November, 2000) the point was made that:

**ONLY PURE TRUTH  
SPOKEN IN PURE LOVE (CHESED)  
CAN REFORM PEOPLE**

Sadly, almost without exception, Believers today, because they have not personally seen the need to deal with the sin in their own lives and, in many cases do not even realise that there IS sin in their own lives, speak contaminated truth in contaminated love at best and in pride most of the time and their truth is therefore SELDOM received.

A careful analysis of what is written by "Christians" AND Messianic Believers about Islam will reveal that where there IS truth, it is written in PRIDE, BITTERNESS, SELF RIGHTEOUSNESS, etc. The same applies to much of what is written by Muslims about "Christianity" although, based on the journey that Yahweh has taken the writer down in this area i have to state that there is MUCH MORE LOVE AND HUMILITY on the part of the vast majority of Muslims!

UNTIL BELIEVERS START TO APPLY 1 CORINTHIANS 13:1-8 SERIOUSLY AND LITERALLY, THEY WILL CONTINUE TO BE INEFFECTIVE AND, MOST OF THE TIME, TO DO MORE HARM THAN GOOD IN THE EARTH TODAY!!

Figure 7 presents a "Really 'good' person", a person who in most areas is VERY CLOSE to Yahweh. However, there is one area of his life which is close to Satan. In some instances this aspect may not be too relevant, BUT if it is in a critical area, such as adultery or any of the other areas delimited in 1 Corinthians 6:9-10, Galatians 5:19-21 and other Scriptures, then that person will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh:

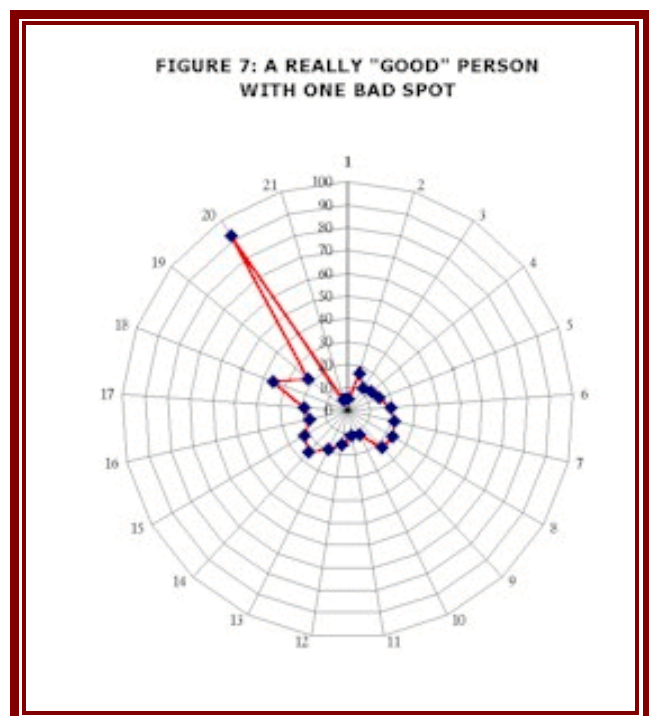
1 Corinthians 6:9-10 <sup>9</sup> Or do you not know that **the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of Yahweh**? Do not be deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor homosexuals, <sup>10</sup> nor thieves, nor {the} covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor swindlers, shall inherit the kingdom of Yahweh." (NAS adjusted)

Galatians 5:19-21 <sup>19</sup> Now the works of the flesh are evident, which are: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lewdness, <sup>20</sup> idolatry, sorcery, hatred, contentions, jealousies, outbursts of wrath, selfish ambitions, dissensions, heresies, <sup>21</sup> envy, murders, drunkenness, revelries, and the like; of which I tell you beforehand, just as I also told you in time past, that those who practice such things **will not inherit the kingdom of Yahweh.**" (NKJ adjusted)

Revelation 21:8 *""But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.""* (NKJ)

Thus a man may be "good" in the sight of man AND be close to Yahweh but STILL not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh on the basis of ONE area of significant sin.

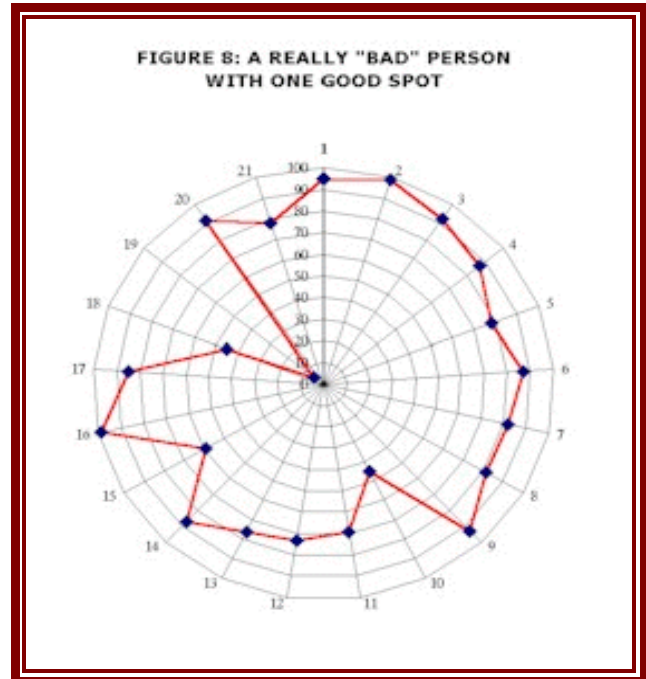
In terms of what Yahweh has shown the writer in recent years and as highlighted in the article "The Wrath of Yahweh for The Church Today: The Judgment for Adultery Parts 1 and 2" (reference 1A1.01.02.11 and 1A1.01.08.10, dated 22 February and 16 August 2001) sins associated with the wrong teachings of the church regarding marriage permeate the entire make up of the "Christian church" and the "Western world". The article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) highlighted that the sins resulting from these heresies were alone responsible for what Yahweh has indicated to the author will be 500 million BELIEVERS NOT inheriting the



Kingdom of Yahweh IF judged today. Billions are potentially being kept from saving faith in Yahshua Messiah as a consequence of the heresy of enforced monogamy and all that it has done to destroy social fabric around the world and to bring total moral depravity into most of the "Western" world. These sins are a major factor in the anger that certain Muslim fundamentalists have toward the "Western" world.

These heresies are also a major factor in the spread of AIDS. Together with associated heresies regarding acceptable sexual practices as dealt with in the article "Response To Questions Regarding The BibleSex.Com Web Site" (reference 1A1.01.08.09, dated 15 August, 2001). These heresies are contributing to the massive increase in homosexuality (men lying with men as with women) contrary to Leviticus 18:22 *"You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It is an abomination."* (NKJ) and Leviticus 20:13 *"If a man lies with a male as he lies with a woman, both of them have*

*committed an abomination. They shall surely be put to death. Their blood shall be upon them."* (NKJ) The writer has been shown by the Spirit of Yahweh that these heresies alone are keeping another 100 million "Westerners" from saving faith in Yahshua Messiah.



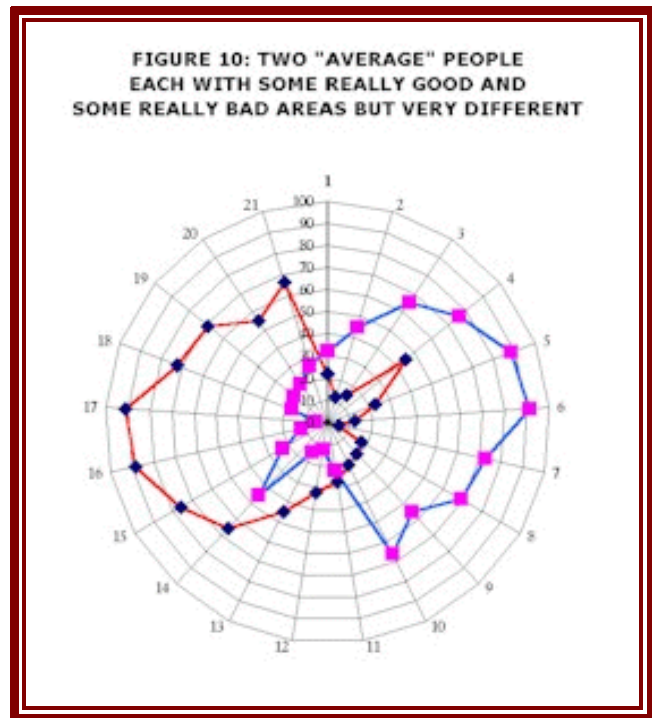
The bottom line is that a person can be close to Yahweh and YET STILL NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh!

Figure 8 depicts the profile for a "Really 'bad' person" with one area of good. Again, if the "bad" is largely in areas of widely held doctrinal error, that person may not appear bad to the average "man in the street" and if the "good" is in areas that are highly apparent, that person MAY APPEAR to be "good".

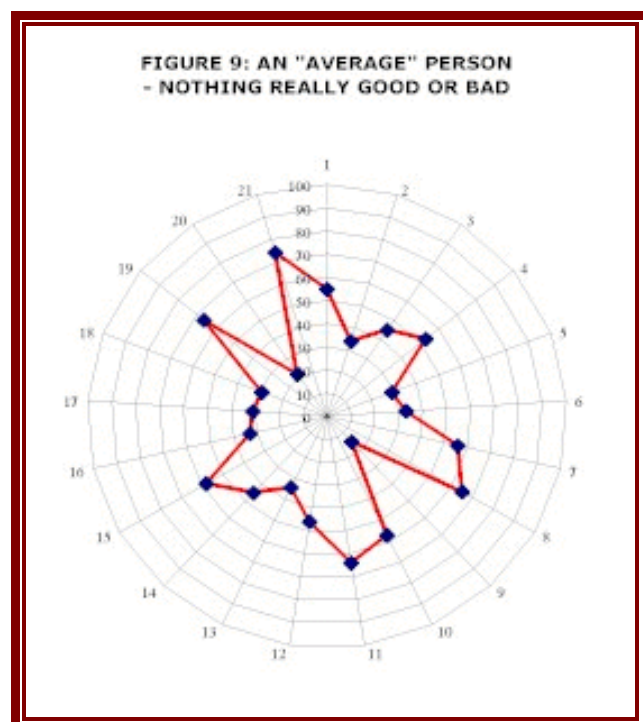
Figure 9 depicts the profile of an "Average person" a person with no really bad or really good rating. This could well represent a fairly broad spectrum of people on the earth, BUT it is very likely that there is more than enough sin to keep this person out of the Kingdom of Yahweh. They are certainly NOT "set apart" (holy) unto Yahweh!



Figure 10 depicts TWO people both of whom have some really bad ratings and some really good ratings. In this case, the area where the one person has a large amount of truth corresponds to the area where the other has a large amount of error and vice versa. The dilemma is, that since NO PERSON DELIBERATELY BELIEVES ERROR, HOW do they determine who is in error on any particular topic?



The answer is that generally they DON'T - each condemns the other and rejects the other's truth along with their error. In most situations there will be SOME TRUTH that they know that they know that they know is truth! Associated with this truth will be a lot of error that, because it came from the same source as the truth that they REALLY KNOW, they ASSUME is truth. This is particularly obvious in many of the most clear cut errors of the "Christian" faith. Because people HAVE encountered Yahweh and Yahshua through the teachings of the "Christian church" and HAVE in many cases had supernatural encounters with the Spirit of Yahweh, experienced or witnessed healings, etc, they ASSUME that ALL that is taught in those assemblies where they learned the critical truths about Yahshua's sacrifice on the stake (cross) that EVERYTHING that is taught there is correct.



The sad reality is that this is NOT the case, there is an enormous amount of error as has been discussed in numerous articles on the End Time Issue lists over the past eighteen months. These errors include the use of names which cannot be valid, observance of pagan feasts, practice of pagan marriage rites and teaching and practice of the pagan heresy of enforced monogamy and all the resulting false doctrines concerning virginity, adultery, divorce, etc that accompany it. UNLESS we recognize the DEPTHS of deception and evil to which the world AND the Body of Believers



have sunk and UNLESS we recognise other truths set out in this and other articles, we will CONSTANTLY fall into the trap of thinking that because we have SOME VALID revelation or teaching that ALL our revelation and teaching is valid.

Figure 10 in a very simplistic way highlights the basic issue separating Islam and "Christianity" and, for that matter, Judaism. The truths that the one group KNOWS with absolute certainty are the ERRORS in the other group. Therefore, each group KNOWS that the other group is SERVING SATAN. As the graph depicts, in some respects they are CORRECT. There IS major error in the other group, BUT, because they are so focused on the error, they CANNOT SEE the truth which the other group has which they lack. Thus, by way of example, Muslims can clearly see that enforced monogamy is heresy, they can see that numerous teachings of the "Christian church" violate the very basic principles of Torah and therefore they KNOW that "Christianity" is a false religion serving Satan and the U.S.A. as the principal and most visible "Christian" nation IS THEREFORE CLEARLY "The Great Satan".

For their part, and with less substantial evidence, "Christians" identify errors in the practice of Muslims, brand Muhammed a false prophet, brand Allah an idol and a demon and in the process add blasphemy to their other sin's against Islam! "Christians" also attack Muslims as uncivilised barbarians because they espouse "Jihad" which is simply "Crusade" as in "Crusaders" by another name and is a "Christian" heresy that has been imported into Islam as a defensive mechanism. Consequently, by a combination or error, deception, unforgiveness, bitterness, self-righteousness, selective recall, pride, anger and fear, Islam views "Christianity" as "The Great Satan" and "Christianity" views "Islam" as servants of Satan!

THE IRONY IS TERRIBLE and is having a TERRIBLE impact on the world today.

THE ANSWER?

We must ALL examine ourselves FIRST and repent of our OWN sins and then speak the TRUTH IN LOVE (CHESD)!

As stated at the start of this section, the reality is that there are an almost infinite number of subject areas where we can have truth, error or, in fact, NO KNOWLEDGE. Figure 11 endeavours to make this point more clear from a graphical perspective. The Kingdom of Yahweh is immensely complex and we do well to remember this before we pass judgment on the errors of others!

The continuum of good and evil represented as a radial plot in figures 6 to 11 highlights another factor as shown by the arrow on figure 11.

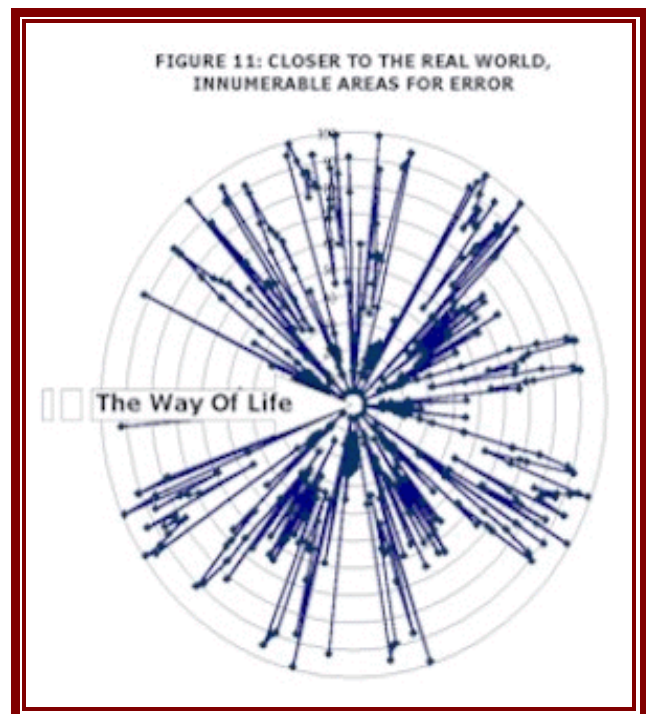
Yahshua said in Matthew 7:12-14 <sup>12</sup> "Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets. <sup>13</sup> **"Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it. <sup>14</sup> "Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it."** (NKJ)

The way which leads to life is a radial trajectory leading to the center of the circle in these figures, very much like a TARGET, ANY OTHER TRAJECTORY will MISS THE MARK, that is it will not reach the centre of the circle. Even a trajectory that passes CLOSE to the centre of the circle BUT MISSES it will pass the Kingdom of Yahweh by and end up in the Bottomless Pit and the lake of fire and brimstone at the end of the age!

This is why it is VITAL to keep our eyes on Yahshua as the WAY as stated in John 14:6 "Yahshua said to him, **"I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me."** (NKJ adjusted)

To do this, we MUST constantly seek to SEE YAHSHUA IN ALL THE PEOPLE WE MEET! If we are constantly seeking for Yahshua in people we will constantly have our eyes set on the center of the circle - the target - the narrow door - the straight path. But, IF we constantly look for error in people we are looking for Satan in them and our eyes will constantly be distracted from looking to Yahshua and therefore we will LOSE OUR WAY! This is a major reason why so many people, if judged today, will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh -- they are too busy looking at Satan in people to see the truth those people have that they lack. Also, their eyes are so focused on looking for Satan in people that they constantly waiver and drift from the path of life!

If "Christians" would look for Yahshua and Yahweh in Muslims, THEY WILL FIND HIM and if Muslims will look for Yahweh in "Christians", THEY WILL FIND HIM! In the process we will each discover over a billion additional brethren in the service of Yahweh and those who have the true revelation of who Yahshua Messiah is will be able to share Him with their Muslim brothers!



## **ANOTHER CRITICAL PRINCIPLE -- WHAT IS JUDGMENT?**

One of the strange things about "Christians" who live in countries with well established Judicial systems and who make a great noise about the justness of their nations, is that the minute they turn to Scripture they seem to lose all sense of what the term "judgment" means.

Judgment in Scriptures is simply "right ruling".

Strong defines "judgment" 4941 mishpat (mish-pawt'); as

*from 8199; properly, a verdict (favourable or unfavourable) pronounced judicially, especially a sentence or formal decree (human or [participant's] divine law, individual or collective), including the act, the place, the suit, the crime, and the penalty; abstractly, justice, including a participant's right or privilege (statutory or customary), or even a style:*

*KJV-- + adversary, ceremony, charge, X crime, custom, desert, determination, discretion, disposing, due, fashion, form, to be judged, judgment, just (-ice, -ly), (manner of) law (-ful), manner, measure, (due) order, ordinance, right, sentence, usest, X worthy, + wrong.*

Another word translated judgment is 8201 shephet (sheh'-fet); *from 8199; a sentence, i.e. infliction: KJV-- judgment.*

Judgment is not to be confused with "wrath" which relates to the ANGER of Yahweh for ongoing wrong conduct and which certainly IS a reality but, as previously indicated, Yahweh becomes angry with those who KNOW BETTER! Thus today, Yahweh's wrath is directed at those who call themselves "believers" and specifically toward those who have access to numerous translations of the Bible, study aids AND the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh. There are millions of men and women on the earth today who fall into this category and MOST of them are fighting amongst themselves and pridefully passing judgment on their brethren and establishing their own "ministries" at the expense of the ministry of service to Yahweh. Yahweh is increasingly ANGRY with these people.

In particular, the people of the United States of America have greater access to more translations of the Bible, more computerised Bible Study aids and more anointed men and women of Yahweh than any other nation on earth. AND they have a constitution originally based on Scriptural principles and honouring Yahweh. Therefore, they MUST understand that they will face a harsher judgment in the court of heaven than any other nation on earth!

On the other hand, there are billions of people on the earth today who do not have access to Bibles, who from a basic sense of inherent knowledge of certain principles KNOW that what is being taught and practised by the "Christian church" CANNOT be of Yahweh and therefore who reject the truth concerning Yahshua Messiah.

## **Yahweh is NOT angry with these people, He is MOVED WITH DEEP COMPASSION!**

Yahshua's attitude AND words today are AS THEY WERE in Matthew 9:35-36 <sup>35</sup> *Then Yahshua went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.* <sup>36</sup> *But when He saw the multitudes, **He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.***" (NKJ adjusted)

Almost without exception, the vessels through whom Yahweh currently finds Himself required to work are DEEPLY FLAWED and thus, unless these men and women recognize the MASSIVE levels of apostasy and heresy in the "church" today and come to deep and GUT WRENCHING REPENTANCE, almost all of those currently "in ministry" will find themselves rejected on the Day of Judgment and facing the situation so graphically depicted by Yahshua in Matthew 7:21-23 <sup>21</sup> *"Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord [Adonai, Adonai],' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.* <sup>22</sup> *"Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord [Adonai, Adonai], have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?' <sup>23</sup> **"And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'"**" (NKJ adjusted) The lawlessness or "Torahlessness" referred to here was discussed in detail in the article "Iniquity = Lawlessness = Torahlessness" (reference 1A1.01.08.07, dated 14 August, 2001) and has also been the subject of numerous other articles published on the End Time Issues list.*

In considering this Scripture it is ALSO important to recognize that EVEN THOSE who today are warning of this reality are NOT EXEMPT from this judgment. In fact, they will be subject to a stricter judgment (James 3:1 and others).

It is vital to CONSTANTLY evaluate our OWN actions against the mirror of the Word of Yahweh constantly taking account of Yahshua's warning in Matthew 7:1-5 <sup>1</sup> **"Judge not, that you be not judged.** <sup>2</sup> *"For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.* <sup>3</sup> **"And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?"** <sup>4</sup> *"Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?"* <sup>5</sup> **"Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck out of your brother's eye."** (NKJ)

Diligent application of this principle would almost immediately remove most of the strife and division in the Body of Messiah and ALSO quite possibly remove the division between "Christians", Jews and Muslims!

Returning to "what is judgment", judgment is SIMPLY the process of evaluating an action or series of actions against Torah and determining

whether it is according to Torah or not. If it is NOT according to Torah then Torah itself lays down the JUST sentence that applies for the sin or transgression in question. In a sense, Judgment is SIMPLY the evaluation process in terms of which it is determined whether a person qualifies as an overcomer (the right hand axis in figure 5) or to be cast into the lake of fire and brimstone for eternity (the left hand axes in figure 5) or whether they are judged somewhere in between in which case they may be sentenced to a PART in the lake of fire and brimstone which is the second death (Revelation 21:8) or may simply be found to be a foolish virgin cast into the outer darkness of heaven with no credit to their name!

The visions of Rick Joyner reported in the book "The Final Quest" give an excellent discussion of the basic principles and process of the Final Judgment and readers are encouraged to obtain a copy. The book has been repeatedly cited in articles published on the End Time Issues list. It is published by Whitaker House, ISBN 0-88368-478-0, more details can be obtained from Morning Star Publications, details as for The Call.

Judgement is ONLY to be feared IF we are transgressors. IF we are truly seeking to please Yahweh with all our heart, mind, soul and strength and are constantly evaluating our beliefs and life style against His Word and turning to His Holy (set apart) Spirit to guide us, we should have nothing to fear. The visions reported in the books "The Final Quest" and "The Call" contain numerous statements that will challenge any serious servant of Yahweh to examine themselves increasingly seriously and to progressively set themselves apart to His service.

In this regard, two prayers which are VITALLY IMPORTANT if one is not to fear the judgment are:

- 1) "Father, in the Name of Yahshua i ask you to please judge me severely and correct me harshly in THIS LIFE in order that i may serve you more perfectly and not be judged in the life to come".
- 2) "Father, in the Name of Yahshua i ask you to reveal to me the level of my present deception AND show me what corrective actions you require me to take".

These are both simple and powerful prayers and, if one is sensitive to the judgments that result from praying these prayers on a regular basis, AND acts to take the necessary corrective action, it is the writers firm conviction that one need have no fears for the Day of Judgment.

Many other prayers for guidance have been offered in previous articles, those in "Demonic Activity Associated With Artefacts and In Dwellings" (reference 1A1.01.04.12, dated 23 April, 2001) are particularly relevant.

Another prayer that will assist is "Father, in the Name of Yahshua i ask you to help me to lead a life that is pleasing to you and brings joy to you".

Returning to judgment, if one regards "judgment" as some irrational, whimsical process in which a capricious "god" passes vicious and harsh sentences that are beyond understanding and certainly beyond avoiding, THEN judgment is to be feared! But the "god" who passes out such sentences is NOT Yahweh, that is the god of THIS world, Satan, who has successfully portrayed Yahweh to look like Satan!

Psalms 145:8-9 clearly describes our loving Heavenly Father <sup>8</sup> ***Yahweh is gracious and full of compassion, slow to anger and great in mercy.*** <sup>9</sup> ***Yahweh is good to all, and His tender mercies are over all His works.*** (NKJ adjusted)

King Hezekiah expressed this very clearly in 2 Chronicles 30:9 ***"For if you return to Yahweh, your brethren and your children will be treated with compassion by those who lead them captive, so that they may come back to this land; for Yahweh your Elohim is gracious and merciful, and will not turn His face from you if you return to Him."*** (NKJ adjusted)

**IF we will ALL take this to heart and receive it by faith, earnestly praying for HIS Judgments in our OWN lives, examining ourselves constantly in the mirror of the Word of Yahweh and constantly adjusting our life styles with daily confession and repentance of sin becoming a way of life, we will truly have nothing to fear AND will, in time, become salt and light to the world around us!**

**If we GO BEYOND THIS and seek to bring JOY to our Father in Heaven, then certainly we will have NOTHING to fear!**

## **GETTING TO THE "CORE" OF THE MATTER - DEMONS AND FALLEN ANGELS**

All that has been presented above should, for most people, be relatively capable of being intellectually grasped, understood and accepted. Sincere Believers should have no difficulty in grasping the fundamental principles contained in this document as being Scriptural, HOWEVER, many will still be faced with uncertainty and questions regarding HOW this whole situation in the world today has come to pass AND how to practically deal with it in their own lives and the lives of those around them.

Key to understanding the answer to these questions, uncertainties and concerns, WHICH ARE LEGITIMATE, is a basic understanding of the spirit realm and particularly the demonic realm. The following section seeks to give some basic headlines on this topic. More has been covered in articles such as "Demonic Activity Associated With Artifacts and In Dwellings" (reference 1A1.01.04.12, dated 23 April, 2001) and "Deliverance Manual Part 1" (reference 1A1.01.03.15, dated 23 March, 2001).

In simple terms, the Satanic hierarchy is as follows:

### **1) Satan himself**

Satan is "only" an angel. By "only" i mean that he is not like Yahweh, he can only be in one place at one time, he CAN move around at the speed of light but he CANNOT be troubling two human beings on opposite sides of the world at the same time. He also CANNOT read your thoughts, only Yahweh knows our thoughts, thus Satan is dependent on seeing our reactions in order to understand whether he is having an impact on us. This is why it is so vital to tear down vain imaginations and set a watch over our mouths.

It is important to recognize Satan's limitations. Many people use the word "Satan" to describe manifestations of demons and fallen angels, thereby misleading themselves into believing that Satan is MUCH MORE POWERFUL than he really is.

Having said this, Satan, as Lucifer, was one of the three "archangels" and he is therefore one of the three most powerful created beings in the Universe, on equal footing with Michael and Gabriel.

### **2) Satan's Angels**

Based on Revelation 12:4 it is widely accepted that one third of the angels followed Satan (Lucifer) in his rebellion and fell with him. Of these, a considerable but unknown number are detained following their fornication with women prior to the flood (Genesis 6:1-5). Jude 1:6 states *"And the angels who did not keep their proper domain, but left their own abode, He has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness for the judgment of the great day;"* (NKJ)

Satan's "fallen" angels are organized into "dominions", "thrones", "powers" and "principalities" (Colossians 1:16) in descending order. These are simply a hierarchy of command with the higher commanders being in charge of larger numbers of angels. This hierarchy is basically the same chain of command that applies to the angels loyal to Yahweh.

Note that the word "angel" means "messenger", so the angels move around on the earth giving instruction to demons, collecting and collating information, taking action where it is within their mandate to act and reporting back to their commander in chief (Satan) for decisions where necessary. The angels are also able to give effect to commands resulting in manifestations in the physical realm.

### **3) Demons**

As far as the writer has been able to discern, demons are the agents through which the bulk of Satan's work is done. In contrast to the angels of Satan which are seriously outnumbered, there are billions of demons on earth, currently, as the writer has it, there are in excess of 500 DEMONS PER PERSON ON EARTH TODAY! In fact, it appears that an average "good" person probably has about 500 demons!

In this regard, it is important to be aware that all the demons in the Bottomless Pit were released in 1995 accordance with Revelation 9:1-11. Joyner reports on page 122 of "The Final Quest" that he was told that *"The hordes of hell have .... been released"*.

There are very few people on earth who are entirely free of demons and deliverance from demons is a lengthy process of sanctification, self examination in the Word of Yahweh, committed seeking after Yahweh for guidance and generally making a concerted and sustained effort to be set free.

Those who are serving Satan with real vigour may be carrying thousands of demons!

The demons occupying any particular human being operate in a hierarchy with a "strong man" who controls the demons, "gate keepers" who open the door to let other demons in, etc. This hierarchy and how it works is well described in the book "In The Name of Satan" by Bob Larson published by Thomas Nelson, ISBN 0-7852-7881-8 (pbk).

These demons in a sense "emulate" the set apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh. They dwell in and on the body of the person, whether believer or unbeliever. They have memories and intellect and they speak directly to the soul (mind and emotions) of the person they are sitting on in such a way that the person THINKS that the thoughts and emotions are natively their own OR in many cases are the Holy Spirit of Yahweh.

Demons come in a variety of major functional categories including lust, pride, fear, rejection, jealousy (includes murder and anger), heaviness (includes depression and suicide), etc. Their primary function is to cause the person carrying them to violate one or more of the ten commandments and to generally foment strife, division, error, etc. Their job description is simply "do all that you can to trap this person into such major sin that they will not inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh and use them to trap as many other people as possible" OR, even more succinctly "destroy"!

The BULK of the daily spiritual battle faced by individuals is with demons but VERY FEW understand this and even fewer are waging war against demons effectively. Even most of those involved in the ministry of deliverance are still demonised to an extent!

Demons gain occupation of a human being through legal rights resulting from sin, often through words or deeds. Often the demons on one person will trap another person into sin and then immediately use that sin to summon a compatible demon to jump onto the sinning party. For example, a woman oppressed by demon's of lust may dress provocatively and the demons may look through her eyes to get a man to lust after her. The instant the demons see that the man is lusting and there is some physiological response as evidence, another demon of lust will immediately jump onto that man and drag him into greater and greater sexual sin.



Demons of lust can operate in this fashion through advertisements, articles and photographs in magazines, newspapers and on television and through pornography. Note that pornography is generally an end state AFTER lust has gained a hold through advertisements, photographs in newspapers and magazines, etc.

Demons are combatted by recognizing the sin, confessing the sin and repenting AND THEN binding the demon/s in the Name of Yahshua and commanding them to go to the Pit for a thousand years.

Demons of fear, pride, etc gain access in the same way described above for lust however their entry is more devious and less well understood than the example of lust. However, the basic method of operation is the same - a demon on a person will stimulate or provoke a response in another person thereby opening the door for a demon to attach itself to the second person. Once one demon is established it will progressively provoke the person to sin further, thus opening the door to further demons. The nett effect is that as we grow older, nearly all of us progressively pick up a greater and greater demonic burden!

In the case of religion, pride and lying demons are generally involved and fear is also often present. False (demonic) anointing's, false (demonic) tongues and other demonic manifestations which counterfeit the gifts of the Holy (set apart) Spirit are often involved. One of the key factors behind religious division, is the combination of lies, fear and pride. To the best of the writers knowledge, lying spirits are behind ALL heresies and false doctrines. Associated with these demons, demons of pride will make the person who is in error proud of that error by highlighting errors in the other party. Demons of fear will also cause the person in error to experience fear concerning possible error in others and a sub-conscious fear of their own error being found out.

When a demon is on the point of being exposed, particularly demons of false doctrine, they generally provoke feelings of intense discomfort resulting either in false, prideful judgments or fearful "flight" directed at distancing their host from the person who has been sent by Yahweh to set them free. The writer has found that in many areas the vast majority of believers are never set free because they fail to take authority over these demonic manifestations and exercise their will to accurately divide the Word of Truth. A widespread false teaching concerning "peace" which fails to distinguish between the true "peace of Yahweh which passes all understanding" and the "peace" that results from a cessation of demonic manifestation, keeps many in bondage.

In the process of infiltrating the thoughts and emotions of the victim, the demons on one person communicate with those on another, assisted by fallen angels in certain cases. Thus the demons on one person may stimulate that persons pride while the demons on the other person stimulate fear producing flight if the first person has truth the other person lacks or may stimulate pride producing conflict and division.

At the same time, as graphically depicted in "The Final Quest" because of the evil nature of the demons and who they serve, there is constant strife and competition between them. Satan's hordes are disciplined by fear and unrighteous punishment, this is why the chesed (love) of Yahweh is such a vital weapon in the armoury of believers.

In order to defeat the demons it is vital to put the Word of Yahweh first and to constantly seek to draw closer to Yahweh.

Note that demons can pass down the blood line as a result of generational curses. They can also be put onto newborn babies by witches in hospitals or even onto adults in hospital in a state of reduced consciousness after an operation under anaesthetic. Once one demon has gained access it will provoke behaviour to draw in other demons.

#### **4) Human Beings In Service Of Satan**

Human beings are the fourth line of Satan's army. These range from fully committed Satanist high priests through witches, warlocks, wizards, etc down to the ordinary man in the street who is carrying demons and in submission to them.

At the extreme range of human beings in the service of Satan are the so-called "illuminati", people who have actively invited demons to take occupation of the portion of their spirits reserved for the Holy Spirit until the person is eventually fully controlled by the demon and the person is effectively a demon or pack of demons in a human body and all emotions of the human being are submerged.

These actively possessed human beings are behind many and perhaps all of the most horrible atrocities that have taken place in the history of mankind. It has been alleged by those who have been involved in these practices that the Nazi SS during the Second World War were all possessed, that is why the march of those units was with such precision -- like human machines. That is also why the murders and horrifying atrocities could be committed on the scale that they were.

It is quite possible that those who hijacked the four aircraft on 11 September 2001 were "illuminati", people controlled by demons and therefore without fear since the demons would simply have "walked away" from the aircraft crashes and then used the anger of those who came to the crash scene subsequently to provide the necessary legal right to take occupation.

**Since the hijackers are likely to have been carrying a VERY SUBSTANTIAL demonic burden hundreds and possibly thousands of rescue workers and spectators at the scenes of the disasters have been infected by the SAME demons who CAUSED the tragedy AND that those**

## **SAME demons are even now playing a role in fomenting anger toward the human "perpetrators" of the crime!**

These demons may also have "hitched a ride" until they could get to people of real influence. Since their mandate is to destroy mankind, it makes no difference to them whether they occupy an American or an Arab. Furthermore, those demons which successfully provoke major destruction will be "promoted" and "honoured" within Satan's kingdom thereby gaining the right to attach themselves to more "prestigious" targets!

Note that "illuminati" is NOT specifically an organization, it IS a SPIRITUAL STATE! The word simply means "illuminated" referring to the spiritual sensations and condition that results from a massive demon taking over control of human body.

Satan and his cohorts do not take sides in human conflict, he works with equal facility on BOTH sides with the objective of causing maximum SPIRITUAL carnage by provoking maximum sin on both sides. **He is interested in one thing and one thing only, total domination over the Human race in order to prevent there being any human beings who are in right standing before Yahweh and who can therefore give the commands to send Satan to the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years!**

Over and above the rank and file "illuminati" there are millions of Satanist's, witches, warlocks, etc ranging from rank amateurs who think they are "playing games" to dedicated professionals conceived on Satanic altars, born on Satanic altars and raised with a steady diet of hatred, demons and evil of every sort with one objective, to serve Satan with all their hearts, minds, souls and strength. These people are adept in cursing, commanding demons and angels, astral projection (travel of their spirit out of the body, through time and space) and every other evil. They maintain registers of believers who are showing any real commitment to serving Yahweh using information collected by Satan's angels and "watchers" - demons riding on animals like cats or owls, posted on Satanic symbols spray painted on walls, etc, etc. They can "see" through the eyes of these demons securing a demonic "wire tap" right into believers homes if the necessary spiritual safeguards are not employed.

To counter this, the vast majority of Believers are TOTALLY ignorant of the demonic and angelic realms and have been deceived by Satan into believing that it is not important and not relevant. The reality is, as stated in Ephesians 6:12 *"For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places."* (NKJ)

Until Believers take this SERIOUSLY and start to war effectively against Satan's demons and angels, the world will continue to slide into destruction.

**No matter WHAT action is taken to counter the hijacking's of 11 September and the resultant tragic loss of life, NOTHING**

**MATERIAL WILL BE ACHIEVED until the war is waged in the Spiritual realm AS WELL as in the physical realm.**

**And the MOST POWERFUL WEAPON in the armoury of the Believer is chesed (love) as stated in 1 Corinthians 13:13 *"And now abide faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love."* (NKJ)**

## **CONCLUSION**

In conclusion, believers must seek to urgently remove the massive plank's of error from the eyes of the Body of Believers in Yahshua Messiah. We must own the sin's of our fathers in the faith and repent. We must learn to understand the spiritual realm and cease leaning to our own understanding and the things that are seen and must learn to walk in love toward our neighbours INCLUDING those that some may today regard as enemies.

Above all, we must learn to wage war effectively against Satan and his demons and fallen angels in the SPIRITUAL realm through prayer, intercession and the effective application of the whole armour of Yahweh.

If we will reach out in Yahweh's chesed (love) to ALL parties, we can be the catalyst for healing that Yahweh desires His people to be!

**>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<**

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has been useful and has challenged you.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

19 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_04\_Vital Spiritual Principles Required to Understand What Was Not Seen in the Attacks on the U.S.A. On Tuesday 11 September 2001 .pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.05)

### A MESSAGE LINKING DISASTERS IN THE U.S.A. WITH NEGATIVE U.S. POLICY TOWARD ISRAEL

by  
Rob Miller

#### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This message, by an American Messianic Believer, provides information linking nine (9) major natural disasters in the United States over the last ten years to instances where the USA actively opposed Israel.

The information provided indicates an extremely close correlation between disasters each of which was, at the time, reported as "the worst ever" and specific US Foreign Policy Events. Further information is provided linking a number of significant downturns in Wall Street with visits to the USA by Yassar Arafat the Palestinian leader.

From this it is suggested that the Terrorist attacks on the USA on 11 September was a direct consequence of US actions at the Racism Conference in Durban South Africa. The correlations are convincing and should give cause for serious thought to those involved in US Foreign Policy or Foreign Policy of any nation.

**AUTHOR:** Rob Miller, RMI1794853@aol.com

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries **LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** World Affairs Linked To Spiritual Affairs

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Natural disasters linked to US Policy

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** judgment, flood, storm, earth quake, hurricane, fulfillment of Scripture

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Zechariah 2:8: "For thus says YAHWEH of hosts, He sent Me after glory, to the nations which plunder you, **for he who touches you (Israel), touches the apple of His eye.**"

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** None

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.09.04

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** Various articles relating to the events in the USA are envisaged.

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**ISSUE DATE:** 19 September 2001

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is in large measure Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While i have no personal knowledge of the events or the sources of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 80% as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai (the Lord Jesus Christ) that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

## **SUMMARY**

Article is four pages, only abstract provided.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is provided in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation.

This article builds a strong case, confirmed by the Spirit of Yahweh, to understand the events as Judgment by the Court of Heaven against the United States. Further aspects of the factors giving rise to this judgment, which is ONLY ONE aspect of this EXTREMELY COMPLEX spiritual event have been addressed in previous articles and will, Yahweh willing, be discussed further in subsequent articles.

**>>> ARTICLE BEGINS <<<**

# ***A MESSAGE LINKING DISASTERS IN THE U.S.A. WITH NEGATIVE U.S. POLICY TOWARD ISRAEL***

by Rob Miller  
RMi1794853@aol.com  
12 September 2001 09:35

TO ONE AND ALL, AT THIS TIME LET US STAND FIRM WITH THE COMMONWEALTH OF ISRAEL AND OUR BROTHERS THE YAHUDIM! THERE ARE CONSEQUENCES TO OUR NATIONAL ACTIONS!

## **USA Foreign Policy toward Israel and Its Consequences**

Below is a sampling of nine record breaking natural disasters ("Acts of YAHWEH"), which coincided with meetings in which the United States sided with the Palestinians and put pressure on Israel to give UP its land for peace, documented in John McTeman's book, "G-d's Final Warning to America", and subsequent article.

### **1) October 30, 1991:**

President George Bush Senior opens the Madrid Conference with an initiative for a Middle East peace plan involving Israel's land. On the same day, an extremely rare storm forms off the coast of Nova Scotia. (It was eventually tagged "The Perfect Storm," and a book and movie were made about it.)

Record-setting 100-foot waves form at sea and pound the New England Coast, even causing heavy damage to President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, Maine.

### **2) August 23, 1992:**

The Madrid Conference moves to Washington D.C. and the peace talks resume, lasting four days.

On that same day, Hurricane Andrew - the worst natural disaster ever to hit America - produces an estimated \$30 billion in damage and leaves 180,000 homeless in Florida

### **3) January 16, 1994:**

President Clinton meets with Syria's President Hafez el-Assad in Geneva. They talk about a peace agreement with Israel that includes giving up the Golan Heights.



Less than 24 hours later, a powerful 6.9 earthquake rocks Southern California. This quake, centered in Northridge, is the second most destructive natural disaster to hit the United States, behind Hurricane Andrew.

#### **4) March 1 to April 1997:**

The combination of PLO Chairman Yasser Arafat touring America and Clinton rebuking Israel for not giving away her land for peace coincides with some of the worst tornadoes and flooding in US history.

On the very day Arafat lands in America, powerful tornadoes devastate huge sections of the nation, ripping across Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, Kentucky and Tennessee. Arafat's American tour also coincides with the flooding in the Dakotas, which results in the worst flooding of this century in addition to weeks of major storms throughout the Midwest.

Arafat finishes his tour and leaves the US and the storms stop.

#### **5) January 21, 1998:**

Netanyahu meets with President Clinton at the White House and is coldly received. Clinton and Secretary of State Madeleine Albright refuse to have lunch with him.

Shortly afterwards that day, the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaks into the mass media and begins to occupy a major portion of Clinton's time.

#### **6) September -28, 1998:**

Secretary of State Madeleine Albright works on the final details of an agreement in which Israel will give up 13 percent of Yesha (Judah and Samada).

The same day Hurricane George slams into the Gulf Coast with 110 mph winds and gusts up to 175. The hurricane hits the coast and stalls.

On September 28, Clinton meets with Ararat and Netanyahu at the White House to finalize the land deal.

Later, Arafat addresses the United Nations about declaring an independent Palestinian state by May 1999, while Hurricane George pounds the Gulf Coast causing \$1 billion in damage. At the exact time Ararat departs the US the storm begins to dissipate.

#### **7) October 15-22, 1998:**

On October 15, 1998, Yasser Arafat and Benjamin Netanyahu meet at the Wye River Plantation in Maryland. The talks are scheduled to last five days with the focus on Israel giving up 13 percent of Yesha. The talks are extended and conclude on October 23.

On October 17, awesome rains and tornadoes hit southern Texas. The San Antonio area is deluged with rain. The rain and flooding in Texas continue

until October 22 and then subside. The floods ravage 25 percent of Texas and leave over one billion dollars in damage. On October 21, Clinton declares this section of Texas a major disaster area.

**8) May 3, 1999:**

This is the day that Yasser Arafat is scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as the capital. The declaration is postponed to December 1999 at the request of President Clinton, whose letter to Arafat encourages him for his "aspirations for his own land." He also writes that the Palestinians have a right to "determine their own future on their own land," and that they deserve to "live free, today, tomorrow and forever."

That same day, starting at 4:47pm CDT, the most powerful tornado storm system ever to hit the United States sweeps across Oklahoma and Kansas. The winds are clocked at 316 mph the fastest wind speed ever recorded.

**9) June 5-11, 2001:**

On June 5, President George W. Bush sends CIA director George Tenet to Israel to try to broker a cease-fire between the Israelis and the Palestinians and to implement the Mitchell Report. Tenet wants Israel to stop building in the settlement areas.

On Friday, June 8, the CIA director hosts talks between senior Israeli and Palestinian security officials, while Assistant Secretary of State William Burns meets Yasser Arafat.

Exactly coinciding with these talks, on June 8.-9, one of the greatest rainfalls in the history of the United States occurs in eastern Texas. In a 24 hour period, over 28 inches of rain fell in the Houston area.

The nightly news reported the flooding and the meetings in Israel together!

Tropical Storm Allison formed within one day and dumped three feet of rain on the area between June 5 and 11. The destruction in Houston was catastrophic, with 28 counties being declared a federal disaster area.

These are some of the natural disasters which coincided with Arafat's visits, and meetings in which our Nation pressured Israel to give up its land.

**NEGATIVE STOCK MARKET MOVEMENTS ASSOCIATED WITH U.S. FAVOUR TO THE PALESTINIANS**

Recorded below are a number of drops in the stock market which coincide with Arafat's visits: (Pray that President Bush does not invite Arafat to Washington!)

**1) November 23, 1999:**

Arafat meets with Clinton in Washington, who is raising funds for the Palestinian state. That day the stock market fell 216 points.

## 2) March 23, 1999:

Arafat meets with Clinton in Washington D.C. That day the market falls 219 points.

## 3) September 22, 1999:

Arafat meets with Clinton in Washington D.C. The day before and after the meeting, the market falls more than 200 points each day. This was the first time in history the market lost more than 200 points two days in a week. The market lost 534 points that week.

## 4) June 16, 2000:

Arafat meets with President Clinton. The market fell 265 points on that day.

## SEPTEMBER 2001

At the recent Racism conference in Durban SA our stand for Zionism was weak. We walked out! What were we doing there to begin with. We did not want offend the Arabs.

Well, in the Middle East, diplomacy = weakness.

NOW THIS! [*Referring to the terrorist attacks on the World Trade Centre and The Pentagon*]

## WHAT DOES YAHWEH HAVE TO SAY?

*"YAHWEH had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: And I will make of thee a great nation... And I will bless them that bless thee, and **curse him that curses thee:**"* Genesis 12:1-3 (KJV)

***"I will enter into judgment against them concerning my inheritance, my people Israel, for they scattered my people among the nations and **divided up my land.**"*** Joel 3:2b (NIV)

*"For thus says YAHWEH of hosts, He sent Me after glory, to the nations which plunder you, for **he who touches you (Israel), touches the apple of His eye.**"* Zechariah 2:8

***"I am YAHWEH, and there is none else** - there is no MIGHTY ONE besides Me. I gird you, though you have not known Me [6] so that they know from the rising of the sun to its going down that there is none but Me. I am YAHWEH, and there is none else, [7] forming light and creating darkness, making peace and creating evil. I, YAHWEH, do all these." YeshaYahu (Isaiah) 45:5-7*

BARUCH HASHEM, YAHWEH  
SHALOM

RABBI ROB MILLER  
RMI1794853@aol.com  
12 September 2001 09:35

**>>> ARTICLE ENDS <<<**

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has been useful.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

19 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_05\_A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel  
.pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.06)

## SATAN'S PRESENCE AT THE WORLD TRADE CENTRE CONFIRMED IN PHOTOGRAPHS

by  
James Robertson

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** Photographs taken at the time of the impact of the second aircraft with the World Trade Centre and again as collapse commenced reveal the presence of Satan, the "Beast" of Revelation, at the scene.

A prophetic word given to the writer by Yahweh following receipt of these photographs confirms that Satan was there and that he personally provided guidance to the demons possessing the hijackers to ensure that the targets were hit. Satanists had been active in the Twin Towers and had also placed demonic "beacons" to guide the attackers. After the event Satan supervised the reallocation of the demons released by the death of the hijackers onto people of authority in the vicinity in order to stimulate further destruction in the days ahead.

The enemy is SATAN, not other groups of people!

Yahweh permitted Satan's presence at the scene to be revealed in order to give the world, and particularly the United States, one final warning of who the REAL ENEMY is so that they may repent and turn to Yahweh BEFORE the judgment that has been withheld to this age is released. There have been NINE record breaking disasters in the USA in the past ten years including the World Trade Centre disaster. IF the USA does not repent and turnaround in response to these events, the judgments that follow will be MUCH more severe.

Seven specific actions by believers in response to this information are outlined.

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Prophetic Word and World Affairs Linked To Spiritual Affairs

**ISSUE DATE:** 20 September 2001

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Satan is the REAL ENEMY

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** Satan, judgment, World Trade Centre, demons, fulfillment of Scripture

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** 1 Peter 5:8 *"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour."* (NKJ)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** 1A1.01.09.02; 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.08.11

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.09.04; 1A1.01.09.05

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** Various articles relating to the events in the USA are envisaged.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that I have prayed over this document and that I am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While I have no personal knowledge of the events or the sources of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 95% as Yahweh would have it.

I hereby testify before the Throne of Almighty Yahweh that the prophetic Word contained in this document is an accurate record of what was given to me and is PRECISELY what Yahweh said.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Article is primarily photographs, only abstract provided.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is provided in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation.

This article reports the presence of Satan himself at the World Trade Centre on 11 September 2001 as evidenced by photographs from independent positions and confirmed by a prophetic Word from Yahweh Adonai.

The content of this article is VITAL to understanding the REAL ENEMY in the events of 11 September 2001.

---

# ***SATAN'S PRESENCE AT THE WORLD TRADE CENTRE CONFIRMED IN PHOTOGRAPHS***

by James Robertson

This morning, Thursday 20 September 2001 i received an email with the following photographs attached.



**Figure 1: Face At Impact Of Second Aircraft**

Figure 1, taken as a snapshot off the CNN.COM web site shows a still from a Windows Media Player display of the impact of the second aircraft with the second tower of the World Trade Centre.

The heading of the screen shot is "2nd.plane.hits.cnn.med[1].ast - Windows Media Player". At the bottom of the screen appears to be a URL "www.tribatwar.com" but the wording is unclear.



In the smoke, flame and dust of the explosion there appears to be a face with horns. This is highlighted with a red rectangle and enlarged in the top right of the image with the caption "What the *(expletive deleted)* is that?"



**Figure 2 : Outline Of Satanic Form**

The second image is extracted from the first and superimposed on it is a further cut-out on which an outline has been traced with some drawing software suggesting a Satanic figure with horns holding an object which appears to be a scythe (the grim reaper?).

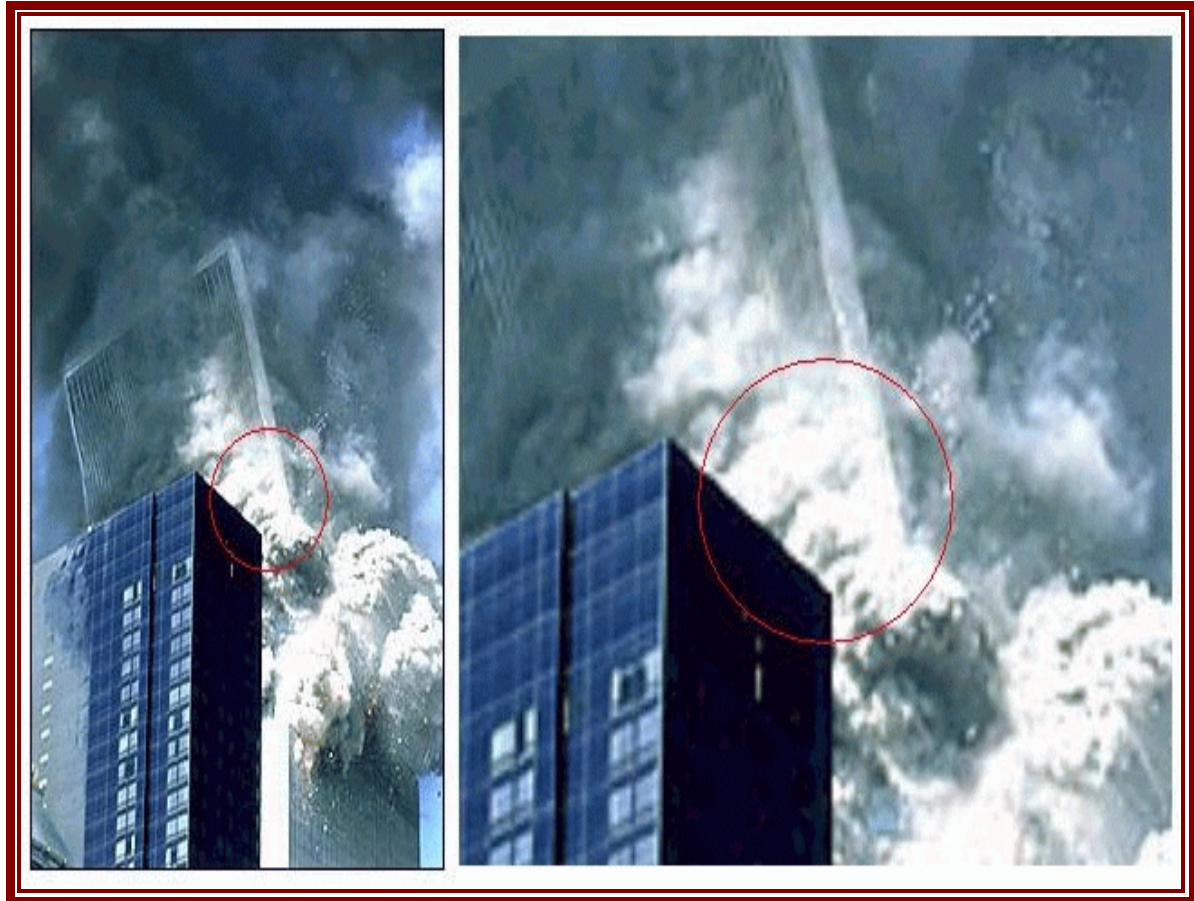
The outline of a tail is also suggested to the left.

Here we clearly see ONE of the forms of the manifest presence of the "beast", "dragon" or "serpent" which is Satan or the Devil as referred to in Revelation 20:2 *"He laid hold of the dragon, that serpent of old, who is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;"* (NKJ) and in other passages of the "Book Of The Revelation Of Yahshua Messiah".

Figure 3, taken from a completely different position at the time that one of the towers, possibly the first tower? (Based on the relatively clear air in the bottom right of the left hand photograph?) also shows a face in the smoke and dust as the tower starts to topple and crumble. This face is circled on the photograph and the portion of the photograph containing the face is enlarged and the face again circled in the right of the figure.

The palm of a hand showing four fingers is visible to the right top of the face intersected at the base by the circle in the left hand photograph and just outside the circle on the right hand photograph.

The email to which these photographs were attached had originated on Monday, September 17, 2001 2:55 PM with the subject: "Fw: more rubbish"



**Figure 3: Satanic Face And Hand As Tower Topples**

and the comment "What is this? Just coincidence". From the "Fw" it appears that this was not the source of the images. The writer is currently seeking to make contact with the person who originated the images.

This had been forwarded again on Tuesday, September 18, 2001 11:44 PM still with the subject: "Fw: more rubbish" and no further comment.

This was in turn forwarded to the writer by a person on our mailing list on Thursday, September 20, 2001 12:58 AM with the subject "Please check" and a request for our comments.

In several mails over the past week reference has been made to Satan being responsible for these attacks and being "The REAL ENEMY". The article "Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down : What Are YOU Going To Do About It?" (reference 1A1.01.09.02, dated 14 September 2001) made this particularly clear.

Satan's hierarchy of command and control through angels, demons and human beings was discussed in some detail in the article "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.04, dated 19 September 2001)

In the draft of an article not yet released the writer had made reference to the possibility of angels being involved to stabilise the towers to prevent them peeling off sideways - at the time of writing that draft on Thursday 13 September, the writer had a vision of large angels of Yahweh stabilising the towers to prevent further destruction which would have resulted if they had fallen laterally onto adjacent buildings. In that article the writer commented that from a Structural Engineering perspective it would have been expected that the towers WOULD collapse asymmetrically (sideways), it was a MIRACLE that they had not.

Figure 3 in fact shows that this tower DID start to collapse asymmetrically and if the inclination in the photograph is taken as an indication, it is reasonable to expect that this tower SHOULD have spread itself sideways by hundreds, if not thousands of feet crushing other buildings and killing thousands more who were fleeing from the scene.

#### **A WORD FROM YAHWEH**

Immediately after receipt of the photographs, immediately impressed in the Spirit of their accuracy, the writer went before Yahweh to enquire about them.

The following is the Word given by Yahweh to the writer and the writer testifies before the Throne of Yahweh that this is PRECISELY what Yahweh said:

>>> WORD BEGINS <<<

*"Yes my son*

*"Satan was present at the time of the crash to guide the demons controlling the hijackers in order to make sure that they hit their targets.*

*"He also collected the demons off the hijackers and the other immediate victims in order to ensure their transfer to his selected high authority victims for the next part of his plan.*

*"I permitted the smoke to partially reveal his presence as a FINAL warning to the people of the United States as to who their REAL ENEMY IS and to give them an opportunity to turn from their wicked ways before the fullness of the judgment due to them is released.*

*"There were high powered Satanists operating on the top floors of both towers and they had put demonic markers in place to ensure that the attack was successful."*

>>> END OF WORD <<<

The writer was also shown that there were other high ranking Satanic angels at the Pentagon and other destinations with similar objectives and that the reason that the President of the United States was delayed from returning to Washington by the Hand of Yahweh was in order to allow time for redistribution of demons to occur BEFORE his return in order to prevent Satan's cohorts from transferring demons onto the President himself!

It is further understood by the writer, by the Spirit, that there were no Satanists active within the Pentagon and other targets and that this is the reason why these attacks were less successful compared to the World Trade Centre where the aircraft flew directly to their designated targets.

The message "A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel" (reference 1A1.01.09.05, dated 19 September 2001 - posted last night) identified eight major natural disasters, each of which was apparently record breaking or close to record breaking. It is noteworthy that the events of 11 September and particularly the attack on the World Trade Centre was another record breaking judgment.

In other words, based on the information posted it was the NINTH record breaking event!

NINE IS THE NUMBER OF JUDGMENT in Scripture.

The writer completed his NINTH three day fast on 31 December 2000 when he was given the message "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" (reference 1A1.01.01.01, recorded on 31 December 2000, transcribed and posted 04 January, 2001).

The writer completed a NINE DAY FAST on the day of Shavuot (Pentecost) after a period of intense setting apart and spiritual cleansing.

Yahweh confirms that the events of 11 September were the NINTH major judgment for WARNING to the United States and that IF these warnings are NOT heeded the judgments that will follow will be MUCH MORE SEVERE!

## **CONCLUSION**

These photographs and the accompanying prophetic word provide robust support to demonstrate that Satan IS INDEED the mastermind behind the destruction of 11 September 2001, playing the role of instigator of sin and apostasy on the one hand and accuser (prosecutor) and agent of judgment on the other.

1) It is vital that all who have a personal knowledge of Adonai Yahshua Messiah and ALSO those who do not but are seeking to serve Yahweh, and PARTICULARLY Muslims and Jews ALSO TAKE NOTE OF THIS REALITY.

2) All who call on the Name of Yahweh MUST STAND TOGETHER AGAINST OUR COMMON ENEMY SATAN AND HIS COHORTS and STOP FIGHTING ONE ANOTHER.

3) Where we cannot agree we must AGREE TO DISAGREE.

4) We must BELIEVE THE BEST OF ONE ANOTHER and LOOK FOR YAHWEH AND YAHSHUA IN ONE ANOTHER.

5) We must formulate a comprehensive and effective strategic plan to bring about the defeat of Satan which must ENSURE THAT THE NATURE OF THE TRUE ENEMY IS COMMUNICATED TO ALL THE WORLD.

6) We must FORMULATE AND IMPLEMENT WITHOUT DELAY EFFECTIVE PLANS TO COME TO A REVELATION OF ALL TRUTH AND TO COMMUNICATE TRUTH TO ALL THE WORLD.

7) We must FORMULATE AN ACCURATE AND COMPLETE PRESENTATION OF THE GOOD NEWS OF THE SALVATION OF YAHSHUA MESSIAH ADONAI AND COMMUNICATE IT TO ALL THE WORLD.

The article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) sets out the basic issues and outlines the methodology to be applied in accomplishing the above objectives. Further strategic planning documents are in course of preparation and will, Yahweh willing, be mailed out to the list in the weeks ahead.

---



## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has alerted you to the realities of current world events and challenged you to actively become involved in fighting the forces of darkness in the SPIRITUAL REALM in order to bring the reign of Yahweh, through Messiah, to earth in the next few years.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

20 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_06\_Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre - Photographs .pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.07)

### **PUBLIC STANDS AGAINST ISRAEL**

from News Watch: Israel's Covenant Land

by

Bill Koenig

September 9, 2001

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION**

**ABSTRACT:** The article was published two days BEFORE the attacks on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon. It reports fourteen instances of international agencies, church groups and others opposing Israel in favour of the Palestinians and quotes a number of Scriptures to demonstrate that this is opposition to Yahweh.

The preamble to this article explores the information in the article in more depth and highlights the immense challenges associated with formulating a Scriptural approach pleasing to Yahweh to resolving the problems.

It is noted that since Christians regard themselves as "Abraham's seed" and appropriate the proof Scriptures of the article and since Western Europeans are descended from the tribe of Israel and since Arabs are also Abraham's seed and since Muslim teaching holds that Ishmael and NOT Isaac was the progenitor of the blessings to Abraham, there is ENORMOUS complexity which cannot be resolved politically or by human endeavour.

It is established that the ONLY solution lies in the Land of Israel, the seed of Israel, the Christians and the Muslims coming to a revelation of Yahweh's truths and repenting of their errors and turning with all their heart to Yahweh.

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** World Affairs Linked To Spiritual Affairs

**ISSUE DATE:** 20 September 2001

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Opposition to Israel is opposition to Yahweh

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** judgment, Israel, church, fulfillment of Scripture, politics, Palestinians, war

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Psalm 105:7-11 "He is YAHWEH our ALMIGHTY: his judgments are in all the earth. **He hath remembered his covenant forever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant: Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:'", KJV**

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** None

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.09.04; 1A1.01.09.05; 1A1.01.09.06

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** Various additional articles relating to the events in the USA are envisaged.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While i have no personal knowledge of the events or the sources of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about 70% as Yahweh would have it.

I hereby testify before the Throne of Almighty Yahweh that the prophetic Words contained in this document are an accurate record of what was given to me and is PRECISELY what Yahweh said.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract and preamble.

## **PREAMBLE**

This document was forwarded to us by Rob Miller, RMI1794853@aol.com on 12 September 2001 09:10, the day AFTER the tragic attacks on the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon.

The publication date of the article was 9 September 2001, TWO DAYS BEFORE the attacks on the United States. This timing is important in the broader context of the previous mails which have been progressively seeking to develop a systematic understanding of the events of 11 September.

The article lists fourteen events in which various international bodies, governments and Christian organizations expressed opinions relating to the situation in Palestine and Israel. There are a number of items relating to opinions expressed by the Vatican, United States National Council of Churches and the World Council of Churches. These opinions and decisions were generally hostile to the nation of Israel.

These are presented against two key texts of Scripture, Exodus 6:3-4 and Psalm 105:7-11 both of which report Yahweh as stating that He is giving the Land of Canaan to the children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) for all time.

The key point of the article is that Yahweh gave the Land to Israel for all time and that, accordingly, the positions against Israel are "totally misguided, misinformed and **apostate**" and that Yahweh's "harsh judgment" against them is imminent.

The writer has been advised by the Spirit of Yahweh that this is "**absolutely correct**" and that these developments were a "**MAJOR FACTOR in giving Satan the legal right to bring to pass the events of 11 September**"! Yahweh also advised the writer that *"Israel is ALSO sinning because they have not turned to Yahweh their Elohim with ALL their hearts, minds, souls and strength and have not repented of the sin's of their nation and their forefathers but this does NOT give the U.S.A., the churches, the Palestians or Islam the right to seek to take the land away from Israel"*.



In further considering and praying into this article since receiving it a week ago, the writer has become aware of the intense paradoxes and dilemma's associated with the current state of the world.

The article "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.04, dated 19 September 2001) explored conceptually the massive extent to which mankind has fallen away from Yahweh's way of doing things and the deep apostasy of the Christian church in particular and the World as a whole. The spiritual technical basis of this and the hierarchy of command and some elements of the method of operation of Satan's kingdom in bringing this situation into being was discussed.

The article "A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel" (reference 1A1.01.09.05, dated 19 September 2001) presented eight major natural disasters of record breaking proportions preceding the catastrophic attack on the World Trade Centre on 11 September. The article "Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre - Confirmed in Photographs" (reference 1A1.01.09.06, dated 20 September 2001) provided dramatic photographic and prophetic confirmation that Satan was, indeed, behind the disasters and also presented some alarming demonic perspectives regarding transfer of the demons off the hijackers onto people in authority in the surrounding areas and demons off the victims transferred onto rescue workers and others in the immediate vicinity immediately following the deaths of victims.

This article builds on the article on US Policy (1A1.01.09.05) by providing more detail regarding specific actions against Israel in the 120 days BEFORE the attacks.

Over the past few months, we have been increasingly understanding the focus and calling of this ministry as being to:

1) UNDERSTAND why things are happening

and

2) FORMULATE a plan of action

This plan is to enable the Body of Believers to resolve the core issues giving rise to the current state of the World in order to:

a) turn around the apostate state of the Body

and

b) the world,

c) return to Yahweh OUR ELOHIM with all our hearts, minds, soul and strength

d) bring to bear the necessary SPIRITUAL actions and physical resources necessary to cast Satan into the Pit for a thousand years in accordance with Revelation 20.

This was set out in some detail in the article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) and further strategic planning documents will, Yahweh willing, be released shortly.

Within this context, there are a number of issues raised by this article.

The most important is the almost universal lack of appreciation of the Christian church and consequently the leaders of the United States, other major "Western" nations and consequently ALL world leaders, of the realities of Yahweh Adonai and His Torah.

There appears to be nothing in the utterances of any major politically accepted Christian institution which takes account of the verses of Scripture cited in this article. This in turn reflects the widely held view amongst "Christians" that somehow Yahshua Messiah abolished or substantially 'rewrote' the Torah and all books of Scripture written prior to His coming such that all promises made by Yahweh to Israel either ceased to be valid or were transferred from the physical nation of Israel to a spiritual nation comprising the "Christians" of which the physical nation, as "unbelievers in Jesus Christ" are NOT part.

There is no Scripture to support this, Yahweh vowed to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob that their "seed" would inherit the land and Scripture is FULL of promises to Israel, no matter how apostate they may be. It is also full of incidents in which Yahweh helped Israel against the Philistines who are the forefathers of the Palestinians. Consider on incident in Judges 15:14-20 <sup>14</sup> *When he came to Lehi, the Philistines came shouting against him.*

***Then the Spirit of Yahweh came mightily upon him;*** and the ropes that were on his arms became like flax that is burned with fire, and his bonds broke loose from his hands. <sup>15</sup> *He found a fresh jawbone of a donkey, reached out his hand and took it, and killed a thousand men with it.*

<sup>16</sup> *Then Samson said: "With the jawbone of a donkey, heaps upon heaps, with the jawbone of a donkey I have slain a thousand men!"*<sup>17</sup> *And so it was, when he had finished speaking, that he threw the jawbone from his hand, and called that place Ramath Lehi.*

<sup>18</sup> *Then he became very thirsty; so he cried out to Yahweh and said, "You have given this great deliverance by the hand of Your servant; and now shall I die of thirst and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?"*<sup>19</sup> *So Elohim split the hollow place that is in Lehi, and water came out, and he drank; and his spirit returned, and he revived. Therefore he called its name En Hakkore, which is in Lehi to this day.*

<sup>20</sup> *And he judged Israel twenty years in the days of the Philistines.*" (NKJ adjusted)

This is but one of NUMEROUS passages in Scripture where Yahweh gave Israel victory over the Philistines.

These Scriptures represent an ENORMOUS challenge with regard to the Palestinians today.

This is compounded by the fact that many of the Palestinians are Christians who, based on Galatians 3:29 and other Messianic Scriptures are ALSO Abraham's seed *"And if you are Messiah's (the anointing's), then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise."* (NKJ adjusted) The fact that the Christians, Muslims AND the Jews are each in their OWN WAY apostate does not facilitate an effective resolution of this situation.

This is further compounded by the reality that Psalm 105:7-11 refers to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) *"7 He is Yahweh our Elohim; his judgments are in all the earth. 8 **He remembers His covenant forever, the word which He commanded, for a thousand generations,** 9 **The covenant which He made with Abraham, and His oath to Isaac,** 10 **And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute, to Israel as an everlasting covenant,** 11 **Saying, "To you I will give the land of Canaan as the allotment of your inheritance,""*** (NKJ adjusted)

Yahweh FIRST made a covenant regarding the land of Canaan with Abraham, then with Isaac and then with Jacob (Israel). But the Arab nations and therefore much of the Muslim world are descended from Ishmael, Abraham's first born son! Added to this, it is the Muslim view that Ishmael and NOT Isaac was the child whom Yahweh blessed as Abraham's inheritance and that it was Ishmael and NOT Isaac that Abraham took to sacrifice at Yahweh's command. Consequently, the Arabic and specifically Muslim Arabic people hold that the land of Israel is rightfully theirs and the people Israel are the transgressor! The reality, by the Spirit of Yahweh IS that ISRAEL are the rightful heirs of the land of Canaan.

This is further complicated by the fact that the nations of Western Europe and therefore the people of the United States of America and many others of "Western" descent around the world are in fact descendants of Israel as well! BUT most of them don't know it! The implication of this is that when the United States, Britain or other "European" countries oppose Israel they are in fact, in the sight of Yahweh, opposing their OWN FLESH AND BLOOD! In the sight of Yahweh this is outright TREACHERY!

In terms of responding constructively to the events of 11 September 2000 these issues present an ENORMOUS CHALLENGE. The ways of the world clearly CANNOT work and, currently, there is no clearly apparent basis whereby the situation in Israel with the current polarization can be resolved politically in a manner that is acceptable to Yahweh!

In order to resolve the situation, as with the situation in the United States, the ONLY SOLUTION is that ALL THE PEOPLE OF THE EARTH TURN TO YAHWEH AND HIS STATUTES. Failing that, the people of the Land of Israel and ALL the descendants of Israel and ALL who call themselves by the name of "Christ" turn to Yahweh their Elohim and forsake their wicked ways. Failing that, it appears that judgment on the earth in increasingly dramatic form, such as the events of 11 September and the natural disasters reported yesterday will become increasingly common place!

Deuteronomy 30:1-20 provides an important reference in this regard <sup>1</sup> "Now it shall come to pass, when all these things come upon you, the blessing and the curse which I have set before you, and you call them to mind among all the nations where Yahweh your Elohim drives you, <sup>2</sup> "and you **return to Yahweh your Elohim and obey His voice, according to all that I command you today, you and your children, with all your heart and with all your soul,** <sup>3</sup> "that **Yahweh your Elohim will bring you back from captivity, and have compassion on you, and gather you again from all the nations where Yahweh your Elohim has scattered you.**

<sup>4</sup> "If any of you are driven out to the farthest parts under heaven, from there Yahweh your Elohim will gather you, and from there He will bring you.

<sup>5</sup> Then Yahweh your Elohim will bring you to the land which your fathers possessed, and you shall possess it. He will prosper you and multiply you more than your fathers.

<sup>6</sup> "And Yahweh your Elohim will **circumcise your heart and the heart of your descendants**, to chesed (love) Yahweh your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul, that you may live. <sup>7</sup> "Also Yahweh your Elohim will put all these curses on your enemies and on those who hate you, who persecuted you. <sup>8</sup> "And **you will again obey the voice of Yahweh and do all His commandments which I command you today.**

<sup>9</sup> "Yahweh your Elohim will make you abound in all the work of your hand, in the fruit of your body, in the increase of your livestock, and in the produce of your land for good. For Yahweh will again rejoice over you for good as He rejoiced over your fathers, <sup>10</sup> "**if you obey the voice of Yahweh your Elohim, to keep His commandments and His statutes which are written in this Book of the Torah, and if you turn to Yahweh your Elohim with all your heart and with all your soul.** <sup>11</sup> "For this commandment which I command you today, it is not too mysterious for you, nor is it far off. <sup>12</sup> "It is not in heaven, that you should say, 'Who will ascend into heaven for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' <sup>13</sup> "Nor is it beyond the sea, that you should say, 'Who will go over the sea for us and bring it to us, that we may hear it and do it?' <sup>14</sup> "**But the word is very near you, in your mouth and in your heart, that you may do it.**

<sup>15</sup> "See, I have set before you today life and good, death and evil, <sup>16</sup> "in that I command you today to chesed Yahweh your Elohim, to walk in His ways, and to keep His commandments, His statutes, and His judgments, that you may live and multiply; and Yahweh your Elohim will bless you in the land which you go to possess.

<sup>17</sup> "But if your heart turns away so that you do not hear, and are drawn away, and worship other gods and serve them, <sup>18</sup> "I announce to you today that you shall surely perish; you shall not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Jordan to go in and possess.

<sup>19</sup> **"I call heaven and earth as witnesses today against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing; therefore choose life, that both you and your descendants may live;** <sup>20</sup> "that you may chesed Yahweh your Elohim, that you may obey His voice, and that you may cling to Him, for He is your life and the length of your days; and that you may dwell in the land which Yahweh swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give them." (NKJ)

This is a classic Scripture which contains blessings and curses to Believers, whether they be blood born Israel OR Abraham's seed by faith. Many aspects of this passage are referenced in so-called "New Testament" Scriptures and appropriate by Christians for their use only as some part of the "New" that Yahshua introduced, totally ignoring the fact that these principles ARE FROM TORAH! But the ESSENCE of this passage is:

REPENT AND RETURN TO YAHWEH YOUR ELOHIM!!

and, since ultimately ALL men came from Yahweh, this applies to ALL men!!

In closing, all i can say at this point is that this represents AN ENORMOUS CHALLENGE, BUT IT IS A CHALLENGE THAT MUST BE CONFRONTED AND OVERCOME - MANKIND MUST RETURN TO YAHWEH OUR ELOHIM!

WE HAVE NO TIME TO LOSE!

### **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is provided in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation.

It provides further evidence of the deep Spiritual turmoil that is facing the world today.

---

## **PUBLIC STANDS AGAINST ISRAEL**

from News Watch: Israel's Covenant Land

by

Bill Koenig

September 9, 2001

*"YAHWEH said to Moses, 'I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of YAHWEH Almighty, but by my name YAHWEH was I not known to them. And I have also established my covenant with them, to **give them the land of Canaan**, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.'"* (Exodus 6:3-4, KJV)

*"He is YAHWEH our ALMIGHTY: his judgments are in all the earth. **He hath remembered his covenant forever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.** Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant: Saying, **'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:'**" (Psalm 105:7-11), KJV*

In a remarkable turn of recent events, the nations of the world, many international organizations, and even Christian church groups have publicly stated their positions, contrary to the Word of YAHWEH, pertaining to Israel's covenant land. These public statements have all occurred in the last 120-day period.

Moreover, there is no mention by any of these entities, which acknowledge Israel's right to her covenant land. There is no acknowledgment to the plight of the Jews since statehood in 1948 and over the years at the hands of neighboring Muslim nations. There is no mention whatsoever about the danger which Christian organizations are now facing throughout the world by Muslims. Making matters worse, we now have "Christian" church organizations publicly taking totally misguided, misinformed, and apostate positions against Israel, the "apple of YAHWEH'S eye" (Psalm 17:8, "A Prayer of David" KJV).

There has also been a major increase in the anti-Semitic propaganda being spread by the world's media pertaining to Israel. We sense that the Lord is allowing these nations, organizations, church groups, the media, and various people groups to take their stand publicly as the last statement before the Lord's harsh judgment comes against them.

The following events are great examples of the sign of the times:

### **1) Vatican Backs Palestinians**

On Saturday, May 6, 2001, Pope John Paul II called for lasting peace in the Middle East on his trip to Syria. In the Jerusalem Post, the Pope said he was in Syria to encourage all sides in the Arab-Israeli conflict to change their attitudes and seek lasting peace.

"My pilgrimage is also an ardent prayer of hope," said the Pope. . . "It is time to return to the principles of international legality: the banning of acquisition of territory by force, the right of peoples to self-determination, respect for the resolutions of the United Nations, and the Geneva convention."

Putting the Pope's words into perspective, he not only called for lasting peace, but he also called for the Middle East parties to respect the resolutions. In other words, the Pope is asking Israel to give up their land.

### **2) Bush, Powell Back Land Giveaway**

On May 22, 2001, United States President George W. Bush and Secretary of State Colin Powell publicly endorsed the Mitchell Plan, which calls for settlement (covenant) land to be relinquished in exchange for peace.

### **3) CFR Backs Palestinians**

According to Henry Siegman of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), in the International Herald Tribune on Tuesday, July 17, 2001, the Oslo accords failed to produce a permanent status agreement for any reasons, but "primarily and most importantly because Israel never committed itself to the only goal that could have made possible such an agreement-a viable, sovereign Palestinian state in the West Bank and Gaza. Without such a clearly defined goal, so-called confidence-building measures have no chance whatever of achieving their purpose."

### **4) G-8 Backs Peacekeepers**

On July 19-21, 2001, at their Genoa Conference, the Foreign Ministers of the G-8 industrialized countries (United States, United Kingdom, Italy, Germany, France, Canada, Japan, and Russia), in a strongly-worded communiqué on the situation in Israel, backed the call for independent observers to be deployed in Israel.

The G-8 leaders' statement said: "The urgent implementation of the Mitchell Report is the only way forward. The cooling off period must begin as soon as possible. Violence and terrorism must stop. Third party monitoring, accepted by both parties, would serve their interests in implementing the Mitchell Report."

### **5) 18 Churches Back Freezing Settlements and Call Israeli Action a Violation of International Law and UN Resolutions Documentation:**

Text Of 18 U.S. Church Leaders' June 7, 2001, Letter To U.S. Secretary Of State Colin Powell:

"Few things have done more to destroy the hope and pursuit of peace through negotiations than Israel's unrelenting settlement activity. Over these recent years, we have heard from our Palestinian Christian partners, and seen for ourselves, the destructive impact of Israel's settlement policy -- separating village from village, confiscating more and more Palestinian land, creating friction with its military checkpoints.

"For over twenty years our churches have appealed to the U.S. government to require Israel to cease this transfer of its civilian population into occupied territory, a clear violation of international law and United Nations resolutions. Each administration has spoken in opposition to the settlement activity, only to watch the settlements increase and expand as Israel ignores the advice.

"It is time for the United States to do what it must to bring Israel's settlement activity to an end. We urge you to make clear to Israel and the Palestinians that the United States is committed to a negotiated end of Israel's military occupation of the Gaza Strip, the West Bank and East Jerusalem as called for in U.N.S.C. Res. 242, and that an immediate freezing by Israel of its settlement activity including 'natural growth' is imperative. It will likely require considerable diplomatic pressure, and possibly economic pressure as well, to convince the government of Israel to recognize that this is a major policy concern of the United States.

The Most Rev. Frank T. Griswold Presiding Bishop and Primate The Episcopal Church

Bishop Vicken Aykazian Diocesan Legate and Ecumenical Officer The Armenian Orthodox Church

The Very Rev. Brother Stephen Michael Glodek, S.M. President Catholic Conference of Major Superiors of Mens' Institutes

Rev. John L. McCullough Executive Director Church World Service

Bishop Donald J. McCoid Southwestern Pennsylvania Synod Chair, Conference of Bishops Evangelical Lutheran Church in America

Rev. Fr. Alexander Karloutsos for Bishop Dimitrios of Xanthos Ecumenical Officer Greek Orthodox Archdiocese of America

Bishop William B. Oden Immediate Past President The Council of Bishops The United Methodist Church

The following heads of churches and faith-based organizations joined the delegation in endorsing this expression of concern and appeal to Secretary of State Colin Powell:

Bishop McKinley Young Presiding Bishop, 10th Episcopal District African Methodist Episcopal Church

The Rev. Dr. Robert H. Roberts Interim General Secretary American Baptist Churches USA

Mary Ellen McNish General Secretary American Friends Service Committee Metropolitan PHILIP, Primate Antiochian Orthodox Christian Archdiocese of North America



The Rev. Dr. Richard L. Hamm General Minister and President Christian Church (Disciples of Christ) in the United States and Canada  
Rev. Judy Mills Reimer Executive Director Church of the Brethren General Board  
The Rev. H. George Anderson Presiding Bishop The Evangelical Lutheran Church in America  
Michael E. Livingston Executive Director International Council of Community Churches  
Rev. Dr. Seung Koo Choi General Secretary Korean Presbyterian Church in America  
Dr. Ron J. R. Mathies Executive Director Mennonite Central Committee  
Rev. R. Burke Johnson President Moravian Church - Northern Province  
Rev. Dr. Bob Edgar General Secretary National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA  
The Rev. Clifton Kirkpatrick Stated Clerk Presbyterian Church (USA)  
Wesley Granberg-Michaelson General Secretary Reformed Church in America  
Archbishop Cyril Aphrem Karim Archdiocese of the Syrian Orthodox Church of Antioch for the Eastern USA  
John Buehrens President Unitarian Universalist Association  
The Rev. John H. Thomas General Minister and President United Church of Christ  
Bishop Melvin G. Talbert Ecumenical Officer Council of Bishops The United Methodist Church

## **6) World Council of Churches (WCC) Action**

On August 3, 2001, a WCC consultation on the Israeli-Palestinian problem decided, in coordinated ecumenical action, to form a small consultative group for the purpose of developing "realistic" proposals for action with local and international partners in seven areas:

. coordinating advocacy with governments. . boycotting goods produced in Israeli settlements in the "occupied" territories. . strengthening the "chain of solidarity" through prayer vigils. . resisting the destruction of property and uprooting of people from their homes and land. . encouraging and enabling the presence of ecumenical monitoring teams. . improving communication, interpretation, and media reporting on the conflict and its causes. . increasing church, ecumenical, and inter religious delegations to and from Israel and the OPT.

It was also agreed that, together with the Middle East Council of Churches (MECC) and local churches, the WCC will develop a coordination point for ecumenical action in Jerusalem, and explore the possibility of linking it with an international coordination center.

Picking up on a recommendation of the visiting delegation, it was agreed to propose to the WCC Executive Committee, meeting September 11-14, that it consider a special focus on "ending the violence of occupation in Palestine"

in the framework of the Decade to Overcome Violence, and possibly call for an international conference on the subject.

As Jean Zaru of the Sabeel Ecumenical Liberation Theology Centre in Jerusalem noted, "Occupation is violence, and in the Decade to Overcome Violence, we have to expose the structural violence of occupation."

### **7) China Backs Palestinians**

On Friday, August 24, 2001, Chinese President Jiang Zemin vowed, after his meeting with Yasser Arafat, that he will continue backing Palestinian Authority Chairman Arafat's position in Middle East peace negotiations, and he condemned Israel's use of "excessive force" against the Palestinians.

### **8) European Union (EU) Plan to Destroy Israel**

On August 22, 2001, Yuval Steinetz, a member of the Knesset (Likud Party), stated in a careful analysis of the two common European positions in a Jerusalem Post article, entitled "Europe versus the Jewish state," that the EU supported the Palestinians' "right of return" and objected to almost any Israeli defense operation, suggesting that Israel's adversaries in the Middle East might find some hidden partners in their mission to destroy the Jewish state.

### **9) Arab Leaders Accuse Bush**

On August 27, 2001, Arab leaders stated that President Bush was siding with Israel and that the United States was responsible for Palestinian deaths because he did not place more pressure on Israel. However, the Arabs seem to forget that the Palestinians were offered enormous concessions, one year ago at Camp David, which Arafat turned down. They also forget that the U.S. brokered the Tenet cease-fire plan, which never began due to the on-going violence, and that Colin Powell went to the region the next week to help calm things.

### **10) France Compares U.S. to Pontius Pilate**

On Thursday, August 30, 2001, French Foreign Minister Hubert Vedrine accused the Bush administration of neglecting the Middle East, likening the U.S. "inaction" to the biblical portrayal of Pontius Pilate washing his hands of Jesus' fate. "Their wait-and-see policy risks of seeming like Pontius Pilate," Vedrine told Le Figaro newspaper in an interview published Thursday. "We're waiting for them to become more engaged, in accordance with their international responsibilities and the exceptional influence they have on the protagonists in the conflict."

### **11) NCC Secretary General Condemns Israel**

Text of Dr. Edgar's Letter to Five Church Leaders in Jerusalem

August 30, 2001

His Beatitude Ireneos I Greek Orthodox Patriarch of Jerusalem

His Beatitude Michel Sabbah Latin Patriarch of Jerusalem

His Beatitude Archbishop Torkom Manoogian Armenian Patriarchate of Jerusalem

The Rt. Rev. Bishop Riah Abu El-Assal Episcopal Church in Jerusalem and the Middle East

The Rt. Rev. Bishop Munib A. Younan Evangelical Lutheran Church of Jordan

We greet you in the name of Christ.

At this tragic moment in history marked by an increase of violence in the Holy Land that directly affects the life of your communities we at the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA reconfirm our solidarity with you, your churches and your people in the struggle toward justice and peace in Israel/Palestine.

In previous statements and related actions, we have affirmed our support for the rights of Palestinians, for a shared Jerusalem and for reconciliation and peace with justice in the Holy Land. This week, we found it necessary to urge our government to press Israel to comply with its agreement to withdraw its army from Beit Jala. We are relieved that an apparent withdrawal is underway. We have also expressed our dismay at the actions of the Israeli army that threatened human life, posed the possibility of an expanded occupation and also desecrated holy places. Moreover, we are asking the Bush Administration to support the deployment of multinational observers with the aim of promoting peace, justice and security in the Occupied Territories.

Our churches seek to be agents of reconciliation and of peace among people of all faiths, ethnicities and cultures. Therefore, with you, we will continue to urge both the Government of Israel and the Palestinian Authority to end the cycle of violence, which increasingly is destroying human lives and property and defiling holy places. We call upon both parties to resume dialogue toward the day when all in the Holy Land can live in justice and peace.

As we pray for you, we also solicit your prayers and blessings for our ministries. We remain,

Yours in Christ, The Rev. Dr. Robert W. Edgar, General Secretary National Council of Churches

cc: Middle East Council of Churches

## **12) NCC Secretary General Condemns Israel**

August 30, 2001.

Dear President Bush:

We write today to express grave concern about recent events in the Middle East, in particular, the recent occupation of the town of Beit Jala by the Israeli military. We appreciate that your Administration called for the Israeli military to withdraw, and urge you to continue to press the government of Israel to comply.

We would especially like to voice our distress regarding the Israeli military's occupation of the Lutheran church in Beit Jala and other of its properties including an orphanage and school. We view this occupation of a Christian site for military purposes as extremely serious, and urge you to communicate with all parties the concern that the violence not spill over into places of worship of any faith. We believe all places of worship are sacred.

Rev. Dr. Bob Edgar General Secretary National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA

## **13) Church Delegation Calls For Israeli Withdrawal**

On Wednesday, September 5, 2001, A United States church delegation at the U.N. conference against racism said that financial reparations are due for slavery and colonialism and that Israel should withdraw from occupied Palestinian territory. These comments originated from the National Council of Churches (NCC), and the delegates came from the United Methodist Church, the Presbyterian Church (USA), the United Church of Christ. and the Christian Church (Disciples of Christ).

## **14) UN Backs Palestinians**

The final declaration of the UN World Conference Against Racism, adopted September 8, 2001, in Durban, South Africa, is accompanied by a program of action, including the following points on the Israeli - Palestinian Situation:

. We [UN World Conference] are concerned about the plight of the Palestinian people under foreign occupation. . We recognize the inalienable right of the Palestinian people to self-determination and to the establishment of an independent state. . We recognize the right to security for all states in the region, including Israel. . We call upon all states to support the peace process and bring it to an early conclusion. . We recognize the right of (Palestinian) refugees to return voluntarily to their homes and properties in dignity and safety, and urge all states to facilitate such return.

----

Links to Letters from the World Council of Churches and the National Council of Churches

Consultation on Israeli-Palestinian conflict decides on coordinated ecumenical action 8 August 2001

<http://www.wcc-coe.org/wcc/news/press/01/25pu.html>

Documentation: Text Of 18 U.S. Church Leaders' June 7, 2001, Letter To U.S. Secretary Of State Colin Powell

<http://www.nccusa.org/news/01news69d.html>

Church delegation calls for slavery reparations

<http://www.washtimes.com/national/20010906-75563017.htm>

Edgar Writes Bush, Jerusalem Church Leaders With Concern About Israeli Military Occupation Of Beit Jala

<http://www.nccusa.org/news/01news69.html>

**Koenig's International News - <http://watch.org>**

To subscribe or unsubscribe: <http://www.watch.org/subscribe.html>

FishNet: Internet service for business and ministry <http://www.fni.com/>

---

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has provided further insight into the enormous complexities of the current world spiritual situation.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

20 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_07\_Church Opposition To Israel .pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.08)

## AMERICA --> AFGHANISTAN --> THE WORLD WHAT TO DO?

by  
James Robertson

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This article further evaluates how Believers in particular and the world in general should respond to the events of 11 September 2001.

Three specific messages received by the writer provide perspectives on the situation. The first, highlights the tendency to arrogant self righteousness of Christian and Messianic believers toward others. The second succinctly presents the anger of Americans towards the perpetrators of the attacks. The third, by a former Afghan highlights the desperate situation in Afghanistan and the realities of any attempt to attack the alleged perpetrators of the attacks in that country.

Various key issues are highlighted arising out of these messages. These include the need for Believers in Yahshua Messiah to deal with the tree trunks in their own eyes and stop criticising one another and other groups in order to bring the good news of peace to all nations and the need to realise that any attempt to use force against the alleged perpetrators will almost certainly lead to war.

It is noted that with Yom Kippur only days away we are faced with the very real prospect of a world war commencing on that day which will see ALL the children of Israel, including the United States and Europe who are all descended from the exiles from the Northern Kingdom of Israel ranked against the children of Ishmael.

Believers MUST focus on seeking unity through seeking truth and must take the good news of Yahweh's Kingdom to ALL people!

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** World Affairs Linked To Spiritual Affairs

**ISSUE DATE:** 21 September 2001, revised 23 September 2001

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Potential World War

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** judgment, Israel, Islam, Afghanistan, America, church, politics, war, gospel, good news, preach

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Romans 10:14-15 <sup>14</sup>How then shall they call on Him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in Him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? <sup>15</sup>And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, who bring glad tidings of good things!" (NKJ)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** Previous articles relating to 11 September 2001

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.09.04; 1A1.01.09.05; 1A1.01.09.06; 1A1.01.09.07

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** Various additional articles relating to the events in the USA are envisaged.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While i have no personal knowledge of the events or the

sources of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about **85%** as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract.

Time does not permit a summary in order to release before the Sabbath.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is provided in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation.

Drawing on three specific messages received in the last week it offers a synthesis based on many other messages and News reports which suggests that unless clear and effective action is taken BY BELIEVERS in the near future, a global war in fulfillment of Ezekial 39 is almost inevitable with the sons of Israel, including the United States and Europe, ranked against the sons of Ishmael - the Muslim world!

---



# **AMERICA --> AFGHANISTAN --> THE WORLD WHAT TO DO?**

by  
James Robertson

In the days following the tragic events of 11 September 2001 we have all wrestled to grasp the enormity of what happened and where it is going. Press coverage reported virtually no survivors after the first twenty four hours. People of over sixty nations included in the victim count. Eighteen hijackers on the four flights trained in various skills in the U.S.A., Germany and elsewhere. Evidence that there were to have been a significant number of additional attacks.

Talk of "war" started within twenty four hours and, at the time of writing, the President of the United States has given an ultimatum to the Government of Afghanistan and they have responded with an outright refusal to comply and made counter threats.

In parallel with this there has been a flurry of activity amongst believers with a wide variety of emails being published on numerous lists expressing opinions, etc.

End Time Issue Ministries have, in turn, issued a number of in depth articles addressing various aspects working toward gaining an understanding of the response that Yahweh requires of Believers with a view to formulating an effective coordinated role for believers around the world to take an active stance in intercession and communication to assist world leaders turn back to Yahweh and to Yahweh's way of doing things.

Within this context, we have received a number of emails which characterise, for us, some of the critical aspects in the NATURAL rather than spiritual realm relating to these events. Two of these are included in this document.

## **ARTICLES CONDEMNING ISLAM**

There have also been several articles condemning Islam. Vitriolic is the only way to describe them. In some cases the spiritual pride, self righteousness and outright judgmental condemnation of an entire group of over one billion people is shocking.

In one particular document, numerous facts are reported about Islam which, if viewed objectively, indicate that they are ALSO serving Yahweh, even if

there ARE significant errors in their doctrine. However, this particular author manages to apply his prejudice in such a way to impute that this is in fact service of Satan! What is particularly concerning is that this person, apparently a devout Messianic believer in Yahshua Messiah, does not comprehend the possibility that he could be guilty at the very least of judging others and concerning himself with the specks in others eyes without first judging himself and his peers in the faith and examining the planks in the eyes of Christian and Messianic believers.

It also seems that he does not consider the possibility that the people of Islam could, at least in part, actually be serving Yahweh and that his article is therefore OUTRIGHT BLASPHEMY! In concluding remarks the writer makes it clear that Muslims cannot have a personal saving knowledge of Yahshua Messiah and, instead of recognizing the desperate need to take the Good News of Yahshua's sacrifice in fulfilment of Torah to over one billion people, he CONDEMNS them for their lack of this knowledge!

Having read an article such as this, it is not difficult to understand WHY the Muslims hate the Christians!

However, the saddest thing about this article is that it is not alone. In recent years, the writer has read numerous similar articles in recent years written by other Believers in Jesus Christ and those who know the true Name Yahshua Messiah, about other groups. All of these articles have been characterised by the same vitriolic determination to attack the other group in prideful, self righteous and judgmental language and to declare that group to be serving Satan. In each case the author is apparently entirely unaware of the possibility that he may be touching Yahweh's anointed and blaspheming.

These articles have stretched across the spectrum of attacking Roman Catholic, Seventh Day Adventist, Jehovah's Witnesses, Baptists, Church of Christ, Church of Jesus Christ of the Latter Day Saints and a number of internationally known Charismatic Christian evangelists and preachers. The essence of every article is that the writer represents a group who has a revelation of truth and the group under attack is in such error that they are clearly serving Satan. One of the problems with such articles that the authors seem to be unaware of is that other authors in the other groups are saying the same about the group to which the author belongs.

No one seems ready to consider the possibility that ALL these groups, including the Muslims, are in some way part of the Body of Believers who are seeking to chesed (love) Yahweh their Elohim with all their heart, mind, soul and strength and that the true enemy is Satan, his angels and his demons who have poisoned mankind with so much error, pride, fear, distrust, jealousy, competition and hatred that there is massive division.

Similar articles are written by others in the name of "apologetics" pridefully attacking the errors of innumerable other groups, including Buddhists, Hindu's, etc with no apparent thought as to how the **Good News of Peace**

is to be preached to these people who are so viciously condemned. Romans 10:15 *"And how shall they preach unless they are sent? As it is written: **"How beautiful are the feet of those who preach the gospel of peace, who bring glad tidings of good things!"**"* (NKJ) seems to be totally lost to the authors of these vitriolic passages.

Returning to the attacks on others who regard themselves as believers in Yahweh, whether as believers in Jesus Christ, Yahshua Messiah or Yahweh without saving knowledge of Yahshua Messiah. In Matthew 12:24-32 Yahshua makes some vital points relating to this: <sup>24</sup> *Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, **"This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."***

<sup>25</sup> *But Yahshua knew their thoughts, and said to them: **"Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand."*** <sup>26</sup> *"If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?"* <sup>27</sup> *"And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges."*

<sup>28</sup> *"But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of Yahweh, surely the kingdom of Yahweh has come upon you."* <sup>29</sup> *"Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house."* <sup>30</sup> *"He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad."*

<sup>31</sup> *"Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the **blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven men.***

<sup>32</sup> *"Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but **whoever speaks against the Holy (set apart) Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.**"* (NKJ adjusted)

This passage makes a number of important points:

1) If we declare that someone is serving Satan or operating by Satan when in fact they are serving Yahweh and operating by the Spirit of Yahweh, even if we do not understand them and even if they may be in error in some respect, we are in danger of blaspheming the set apart Spirit of Yahweh, a sin for which there is NO forgiveness. Yahweh has indicated that currently 5% of the worlds population (about 308 million) people have lost their salvation, many for blaspheming the set apart Spirit of Yahweh, refer the article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001). This includes BOTH Christians, Messianics AND Muslims!

2) NO KINGDOM, INCLUDING THE KINGDOM OF SATAN can stand if it is divided. We must therefore conclude that, since Satan is currently winning the battle, as set out in the article "Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands

Down: What Are YOU Going To Do About It?" (reference 1A1.01.09.02, dated 14 September 2001) that Satan's kingdom is NOT divided and Yahweh's Kingdom IS DIVIDED. The principle basis of this division is the wide diversity of doctrinal error and internecine hatred between groups referred to above. This relates in large measure to the insistence of Believers in looking at the specks in one another's eyes instead of removing the planks from their own eyes. It was addressed in detail in the article "Seek Truth Not Error" (reference 1A1.01.02.12, dated 24 February, 2001) and also discussed in depth in the article "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.04, dated 19 September 2001) and will not be discussed further here.

The writer continues to see this failure of Believers to EXAMINE THEMSELVES instead of judging others, as being one of the most serious contributors to the overall state of the Body of Believers AND The World. Having prayed on several occasions in recent years to know the Father's heart, the writer also continues to experience the deep hurt and grief of our Beloved Heavenly Father at the infighting and vicious attacks on one another by His children, alternating with deep, burning anger at the manner in which the sacrifice of Yahshua at Golgotha is being debased by those who write such articles, think and speak such words! **There is HARSH JUDGMENT about to fall on all who divide the Body and particularly those who Blaspheme Yahweh in doing so!**

#### **A TYPICAL AMERICAN RESPONSE?**

On Saturday, September 15, 2001 8:00 PM a message with the subject "Miami Herald" was sent to us containing an article written by Leonard Pitts and published in the Miami Herald on Wednesday 12 September 2001. The day AFTER the disaster. It was titled "We'll go forward from this moment":

>>> MESSAGE BEGINS <<<

### **WE'LL GO FORWARD FROM THIS MOMENT**

by  
Leonard Pitts

It's my job to have something to say.

They pay me to provide words that help make sense of that which troubles the American soul. But in this moment of airless shock when hot tears sting disbelieving eyes, the only thing I can find to say, the only words that seem to fit, must be addressed to the unknown author of this suffering.

You monster. You beast. You unspeakable b.....

What lesson did you hope to teach us by your coward's attack on our World Trade Center, our Pentagon, us? What was it you hoped we would learn?

Whatever it was, please know that you failed.

Did you want us to respect your cause? You just damned your cause.

Did you want to make us fear? You just steeled our resolve.

Did you want to tear us apart? You just brought us together.

Let me tell you about my people. We are a vast and quarrelsome family, a family rent by racial, social, political and class division, but a family nonetheless. We're frivolous, yes, capable of expending tremendous emotional energy on pop cultural minutiae -- a singer's revealing dress, a ball team's misfortune, a cartoon mouse. We're wealthy, too, spoiled by the ready availability of trinkets and material goods, and maybe because of that, we walk through life with a certain sense of blithe entitlement. We are fundamentally decent, though -- peace-loving and compassionate. **We struggle to know the right thing and to do it. And we are, the overwhelming majority of us, people of faith, believers in a just and loving God.**

Some people -- you, perhaps -- think that any or all of this makes us weak.

You're mistaken. We are not weak. Indeed, we are strong in ways that cannot be measured by arsenals.

## **IN PAIN**

Yes, we're in pain now. We are in mourning and we are in shock. We're still grappling with the unreality of the awful thing you did, still working to make ourselves understand that this isn't a special effect from some Hollywood blockbuster, isn't the plot development from a Tom Clancy novel.

Both in terms of the awful scope of their ambition and the probable final death toll, your attacks are likely to go down as the worst acts of terrorism in the history of the United States and, probably, the history of the world. You've bloodied us as we have never been bloodied before.

But there's a gulf of difference between making us bloody and making us fall. This is the lesson Japan was taught to its bitter sorrow the last time anyone hit us this hard, the last time anyone brought us such abrupt and monumental pain. When

roused, we are righteous in our outrage, terrible in our force. When provoked by this level of barbarism, we will bear any suffering, pay any cost, go to any length, in the pursuit of justice.

I tell you this without fear of contradiction. I know my people, as you, I think, do not. What I know reassures me. It also causes me to tremble with dread of the future.

In the days to come, there will be recrimination and accusation, fingers pointing to determine whose failure allowed this to happen and what can be done to prevent it from happening again. There will be heightened security, misguided talk of revoking basic freedoms. We'll go forward from this moment sobered, chastened, sad. But determined, too. Unimaginably determined.

### **THE STEEL IN US**

You see, the steel in us is not always readily apparent. That aspect of our character is seldom understood by people who don't know us well. On this day, the family's bickering is put on hold.

As Americans we will weep, as Americans we will mourn, and as Americans, we will rise in defense of all that we cherish.

So I ask again: What was it you hoped to teach us? It occurs to me that maybe you just wanted us to know the depths of your hatred. If that's the case, consider the message received. And take this message in exchange: You don't know my people. You don't know what we're capable of. You don't know what you just started.

But you're about to learn.

leonardpitts@mindspring.com

>>> MESSAGE ENDS <<<

The person who forwarded this made the comment "I thought that this was a very well written article" and, in secular terms, it IS.

Besides being well written it probably ACCURATELY sums up the mood of the VAST MAJORITY of United States citizens and quite possibly of people in much of the Western World and possibly even other countries.

However, it illustrates a number of important points:

1) It fails to recognize the Scriptural principles of judgment which have been discussed in some detail on the End Time Issues list in the last eighteen months and which are best summarized in the article "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" (1A1.01.01.01, dated 04 January, 2001) and perhaps best summarized in Scripture by Galatians 6:7-8 *"<sup>7</sup> Do not be deceived, Yahweh is not mocked; for **whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.** <sup>8</sup> For he who sows to his flesh will of the flesh reap corruption, but he who sows to the Spirit will of the Spirit reap everlasting life."* (NKJ)

In this regard, there is a bitter irony in the phrase "in the pursuit of justice". The world has become so corrupt that we have all lost sight of Yahweh's definitions of right and wrong and therefore of Justice. A nation which separates "church and state", in other words, a nation that removes Yahweh from being head over that nation, CANNOT hope to apply Yahweh's standards of Justice because the FIRST clause of the Torah is that we shall chesed (love) Yahweh our Elohim and have no other mighty ones beside him!! The FIRST WORDS spoken by Yahweh from Mount Sinai, reported in Exodus 20:2-3 are *"<sup>2</sup> 'I am Yahweh your Elohim [Mighty One], who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. <sup>3</sup> 'You shall have no other mighty ones (gods) before Me."* (NKJ adjusted)

As set out in some detail in the four articles which have preceded this, the devastation at the World Trade Centre, Pentagon and in Pennsylvania could ONLY have happened if there was a judgment from the Court of Heaven to permit it. It has also been noted, particularly in the article "Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre - Confirmed in Photographs" (reference 1A1.01.09.06, dated 20 September 2001) that the real instigator behind the entire situation IS Satan. It is vital that we recognize that SATAN IS THE ENEMY, not any particular human being or group of human beings. There certainly is a group or groups of people who have been manipulated by Satan, his angels and his demons to perpetrate these crimes, but hitting back at those people, while it may bring some satisfaction and may be perceived to have brought justice, will not have dealt with the root cause and, if not meticulously executed will result in FURTHER JUDGMENT, thus playing directly into Satan's hands.

2) The article also mistakenly assumes that the vast majority of Americans have an accurate knowledge of the Word of Yahweh AND a personal relationship with Yahweh. This is summed up in the statement "**We struggle to know the right thing and to do it. And we are, the overwhelming majority of us, people of faith, believers in a just and loving God.**" This statement may well SUM UP THE HEART OF THE ENTIRE ISSUE!

Americans truly believe that they are "good" people and that they believe in a "just and loving God" - sadly, "God" is the name of a pagan deity and it is an act of great Grace that Yahweh has answered prayers prayed to "God". Furthermore, modern man's definition of "loving" tends to measure

Yahweh by our standards giving rise to a seriously incorrect understanding of who Yahweh REALLY IS!

This becomes even more ironic in the light of indications from Yahweh that at this time ONLY 1% of the population of the entire earth, about 61 million people, would inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh if judged today. This is a small fraction of the people of the United States and this statistic applies to the population of the ENTIRE WORLD! In other words, the "belief" referred to here is NOT what Yahweh regards as saving faith!

Taking this statement a step further, as a consequence of a number of divine appointments set by Yahweh, the writer has ABSOLUTE CERTAINTY that the vast majority of Muslims hold to EXACTLY THE SAME BELIEF, in fact, one could take this statement and apply it to Muslims as follows **"We struggle to know the right thing and to do it. And we are, the overwhelming majority of us, people of faith, believers in a just and loving God (Allah)."** Whether Allah is technically a correct Arabic translation of Yahweh matters little. "The LORD" is CERTAINLY NOT an accurate translation of Yahweh and "God" is not an accurate translation of "Elohim".

THE BOTTOM LINE - THE CHRISTIANS THINK THEY ARE IN RIGHT STANDING WITH "THE LORD" AND THE MUSLIMS THINK THEY ARE IN RIGHT STANDING WITH "ALLAH" - BOTH ARE MISTAKEN!

Hence the conflict - each is so focussed on the specks in the other's eyes that they can scarcely see through the knotholes in the tree trunks in their own eyes and so we see two nearly blind men throwing insults, airplanes and, shortly atomic bombs? at one another in the name of righteousness!

## AFGHANISTAN

To place this in sharper context, following is a message we received which was forwarded to us by Norman Willis (nwillis@regathering.com) on September 18, 2001 5:02 PM. In publishing this article i have replaced the name of the man who is named in the original article with O..... and B..... and the name of the political organization ruling in the country named with T.....

This has been done since Yahweh has repeatedly dealt with the writer regarding the naming of individuals with regard to unproven accusations against them. Scripture is very clear that Yahweh regards "talebearing" as entirely unacceptable. It does not matter how many third party statements we have heard implicating the man or organization in question, until there is clear hard evidence that will stand up in the Court of Heaven, we have no business naming either the person or the organization. In this case the reference to the country concerned by implication associates the person and the organization for those who have been listening to news reports but i encourage readers NOT to pass judgment themselves unless there is evidence that they feel will stand up in court when THEY appear before the Throne of Judgment!



In presenting what follows, it must be noted that it is presented in order to provide context. We do not subscribe to passing judgment on any person involved in this situation using the language that follows.

>>> MESSAGE BEGINS <<<

## THE VOICE OF AN AFGHANI WHO HATES O.....

Our nation is truly in a difficult situation.

This is the voice of a native Afghani who hates O..... The point is well made that we must be careful only to punish those who are truly responsible for the recent acts of terror.

Otherwise, if we maim and kill those who are not responsible, and were not in favor of the attacks, we only make new enemies for ourselves, as happened in Vietnam.

Please pray for our leader, President Bush, that he make wise and responsible decisions, and that YHWH will lead this nation back to Him.

Shalom b'Yeshua,

Norman

\* \* \* \* \*

I've been hearing a lot of talk about "bombing Afghanistan back to the Stone Age." Ronn Owens [2], on KGO Talk Radio today, allowed that this would mean killing innocent people, people who had nothing to do with this atrocity, **but "we're at war, we have to accept collateral damage."** What else can we do?" Minutes later I heard some TV pundit discussing whether we "have the belly to do what must be done."

And I thought about the issues being raised especially hard because I am from Afghanistan, and even though I've lived here for 35 years I've never lost track of what's going on there. So I want to tell anyone who will listen how it all looks from where I'm standing.

I speak as one who hates the T..... and O..... There is no doubt in my mind that these people were responsible for the atrocity in New York. I agree that something must be done about those monsters.

But the T..... and B..... are not Afghanistan. They're not even the government of Afghanistan. The T..... are a cult of ignorant psychotics who took over Afghanistan in 1997. B..... is a political criminal with a plan. When you think T....., think Nazis. When you think B....., think Hitler. And when you think "the people of Afghanistan" think "the Jews in the concentration camps." It's not only that the Afghan people had nothing to do with this atrocity. They were the first victims of the perpetrators. They would exult if someone would come in there, take out the T..... and clear out the rats nest of international thugs holed up in their country.

Some say, why don't the Afghans rise up and overthrow the T.....? The answer is, they're starved, exhausted, hurt, incapacitated, suffering. A few years ago, the United Nations estimated that there are 500,000 disabled orphans in Afghanistan, a country with no economy, no food. There are millions of widows. And the T..... has been burying these widows alive in mass graves. The soil is littered with land mines, the farms were all destroyed by the Soviets. These are a few of the reasons why the Afghan people have not overthrown the T.....

We come now to the question of bombing Afghanistan back to the Stone Age. Trouble is, that's been done. The Soviets took care of it already. Make the Afghans suffer? They're already suffering. Level their houses? Done. Turn their schools into piles of rubble? Done. Eradicate their hospitals? Done. Destroy their infrastructure? Cut them off from medicine and health care? Too late. Someone already did all that.

New bombs would only stir the rubble of earlier bombs. Would they at least get the T.....? Not likely. In today's Afghanistan, only the T..... eat, only they have the means to move around. They'd slip away and hide. Maybe the bombs would get some of those disabled orphans, they don't move too fast, they don't even have wheelchairs. But flying over Kabul and dropping bombs wouldn't really be a strike against the criminals who did this horrific thing. Actually it would only be making common cause with the T..... -- by raping once again the people they've been raping all this time.

So what else is there? What can be done, then? Let me now speak with true fear and trembling. The only way to get B..... is to go in there with ground troops. When people speak of "having the belly to do what needs to be done" they're thinking in terms of having the belly to kill as many as needed. Having the belly to overcome any moral qualms about killing innocent people. Let's pull our heads out of the sand. What's actually on the table is Americans dying. And not just because some

Americans would die fighting their way through Afghanistan to B.....'s hide out. It's much bigger than that folks. Because to get any troops to Afghanistan, we'd have to go through Pakistan. Would they let us? Not likely. The conquest of Pakistan would have to be first. Will other Muslim nations just stand by? You see where I'm going. We're flirting with a world war between Islam and the West.

And guess what: that's B.....'s program. That's exactly what he wants. That's why he did this. Read his speeches and statements. It's all right there. He really believes Islam would beat the west. It might seem ridiculous, but he figures if he can polarize the world into Islam and the West, he's got a billion soldiers. If the west wreaks a holocaust in those lands, that's a billion people with nothing left to lose, that's even better from B.....'s point of view. He's probably wrong, in the end the west would win, whatever that would mean, but the war would last for years and millions would die, not just theirs but ours. Who has the belly for that? B..... does. Anyone else?

>>> MESSAGE ENDS <<<

This message also raises some CRITICAL POINTS:

- 1) As a former military commander myself and having watched a TV program on the situation in Afghanistan last night - a program recorded by an Australian News Team who apparently went into Afghanistan in the last week - and having seen the semi-desert conditions and rugged terrain and the remains of bombed out buildings and burnt out tanks, etc - i would certainly not like to lead troops into that particular country half way around the world from home in a country that does not speak English and whose writing is entirely illegible to any Westerner. It will require a MASSIVE task force and given the experience of Britain at the Khyber Pass and of Russia more recently, it has the potential to be a massive disaster.
- 2) It is clear from the above message and from what i saw on TV last night that any attempt to attack the prime suspect in Afghanistan WILL wreak terrible havoc in a country already racked by years of war and many innocent people WILL be harmed. While it is possible to cite Scripture to support such action it is questionable whether any useful objective will, in fact, be achieved.
- 3) The writer continues to see the magnitude of the division between Islam and Christianity, which is essentially the war that is being proposed as being a bridge that must be BUILT NOT BOMBED! If the Christians will accept and publicly repent of the crimes committed in the name of "Christ" over the past nearly two thousand years and reach out in repentance and asking for forgiveness, it will open the door for Yahweh to move in a miraculous way.

None of this is to suggest that Islam is more perfect than Christendom, both are comprised of people with enormous error, error fed to them by Satan and his demons over thousands of years. But UNTIL human beings STOP FIGHTING ONE ANOTHER AND FOCUS THEIR ATTENTION ON SATAN, SATAN WILL NOT CEASE HIS ATTACKS.

4) The potential for this situation to escalate into the most terrible global conflict is GREAT. War started in Israel on Yom Kippur 2000. The expectation then was for a global war against the nation of Israel. A year later with Yom Kippur due on 27-28 September, less than a week away, we see all the signs of a global war against the descendants of Israel comprising ALL THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL including all who are descended from the exiles from Samaria with the United States, Britain and other European countries ALL OF WHOM ARE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL likely to be ranged in war against what appears likely to be a substantial part of the children of Ishmael - the reality being that once war is declared it is highly likely that more and more Muslim countries will side against the United States by virtue of the abiding resentment that still persists from the days of the Crusaders a thousand years ago!

**The question that must now be asked, is whether the war which seems set to break out on Yom Kippur 2001 will see full scale physical destruction in the land of Israel or in the lands where the children of Israel predominantly dwell (Europe and North America) or both and whether the fulfilment of Ezekial 39 will take place in both these locations, possibly a year apart?!**

**Believers MUST focus their attention on seeking unity with their brethren BY SEEKING TRUTH and must seek to take the good news of the Kingdom of Yahweh's peace to ALL THE WORLD!**

---

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has provided further insight into the enormous complexities of the current world spiritual situation.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

20 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_08\_America\_Afghanistan\_The World v 02.pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.09)  
**ABORTION  
ANOTHER FACTOR  
IN UNDERSTANDING THE EVENTS  
OF 11 SEPTEMBER 2001**

by  
James Robertson

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This article examines another facet of the World situation and particularly the situation in the United States which opened the way for the judgment that took place on 11 September 2001.

The article reports official statistics which indicate that in 1996 1.2 million legal abortions took place in the U.S.A. Unofficial reports indicate this could be underestimated by 200 to 300 thousand. This represents a rate of 314 abortions per thousand live births with 314 per thousand live births being to "unmarried mothers". More children are killed by abortion in two days than all the adults who died in the events of 11 September. It is suggested that the reaction to the terrorist attacks is therefore hypocritical.

With the article is distributed a presentation reporting on the methods used in abortions and including photographs of dismembered aborted children. It is suggested that, in all likelihood, every aborted infant experiences greater trauma than the most traumatised of the victims of 11 September.

These statistics are related to scriptures which evidence that Yahweh considers a child to be a human being from conception and that conception ONLY comes from Yahweh. Other scriptures clearly reveal that Yahweh uses words like "abomination" and "defile the land" to describe abortion and prescribes the death penalty for abortionists and parents of aborted children.

It is noted that New York City and the District of Columbia have the highest abortion rate per thousand live births in the U.S.A. It is also noted that the high rate of "unmarried" mothers again reflects on levels of fornication and false doctrine. These factors contribute to the judgment that took place.

The article concludes by making the point that the battle relates to the demonic spiritual realm and that we should NOT focus on others. The battle is not between people or nations, it is in every one of us and we should focus on sanctifying ourselves before criticising others. Scriptures are further cited to indicate that our responsibility is to save those who are sinning on the basis of recognizing our OWN propensity to sin and out of reverend fear of Yahweh in recognition of coming judgment.

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** World Affairs Linked To Spiritual Affairs

**ISSUE DATE:** 23 September 2001

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Abortion

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** abortion, judgment, New York, District of Columbia, murder, compassion, offense, judge not

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Psalm 139:13-14 <sup>#13</sup> *For You formed my inward parts; you covered me in my mother's womb. <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for I am fearfully and wonderfully made; marvelous are Your works, and that my soul knows very well. (NKJ)*

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** 1A1.01.01.01; 1A1.01.02.11

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.03; 1A1.01.09.04; 1A1.01.09.05; 1A1.01.09.06; 1A1.01.09.07; 1A1.01.09.08

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** Various additional articles relating to the events in the USA are envisaged.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While i have no personal knowledge of sources of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about **90%** as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article is provided in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation.

Building on previous messages together with shocking statistics and a dramatic presentation on abortion methods AND consequences, this article provides insight into another dimension of the factors that have given rise to the judgments on the United States on 11 September 2001.

It also further develops the understanding of an approach which recognizes that the battle is NOT between nations or people, it is between the forces of evil in the spirit realm. This is extended from the perspective that each one of us represents both sides of the battlefield and that we must each seek to sanctify ourselves first. With this, we must act with compassion to pull those who are headed for the lake of fire and brimstone out of the fire before it consumes them while having a reverent fear that WE TOO could be unwittingly headed for the SAME eternal fire!

---

# **ABORTION ANOTHER FACTOR IN UNDERSTANDING THE EVENTS OF 11 SEPTEMBER 2001**

by  
James Robertson

As i have continued to pray into the attacks of 11 September 2001 on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon and the hijacked aircraft that crashed in Pennsylvania, i was vaguely reminded of a statistic that i had read somewhere regarding levels of abortion and of a particularly gruesome presentation sent to me in February of this year.

The question that arose was "how many children died by abortion in the United States during the events of 11 September 2001?"

A brief search on the Internet produced the answer at <http://prolife.about.com/gi/dynamic/offsite.htm?site=http%3A%2F%2Freagan.com%2FHotTopics.main%2FHotMike%2Fdocument12.4.1998.3.html>

(<http://prolife.about.com/gi/dynamic/offsite.htm?site=http%3A%2F%2Freagan.com%2FHotTopics.main%2FHotMike%2Fdocument12.4.1998.3.html>)

Quoting the "Morbidity and Mortality Journal" this page reports that, according to "The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention" (CDC), the official United States statistical body for abortion statistics, there were 1,221,585 LEGAL abortions in the United States in 1996, the most recent year for which statistics were apparently officially available.

The article indicated that this was a reduction from the peak of 1.4 million abortions in 1990 and that there had been a steady decline since 1990. The article continued:

*"Since abortions were legalized on demand nationally in 1973, rates increased steadily until 1980, when they reached 25 per 1,000 women ages 15 to 44. Abortions leveled off through 1992, when rates began falling again.*

*"There were 314 legal abortions per 1,000 live births in 1996, a slight increase from the 1995 rate of 311 per 1,000, which was the lowest for any year since 1976.*

*"Editor's Note: of those 1,000 live births, another approximate 34% are babies born to unwed mothers, indicating that of 1314*



*pregnancies, 314 end in abortion, and about 340 end in the birth of a baby to an unwed mother.*

*"About 55 percent of legal abortions in 1996 were performed during the first eight weeks of pregnancy and 88 percent occurred during the first 12 weeks of pregnancy, the CDC said."*

The article continued:

*"Typically the CDC has underreported abortion numbers through the years. Although not unbiased, pro-life organizations have often relied more on numbers from the Alan Guttmacher Institute, the research arm of Planned Parenthood. This is because AGI actively solicits information from every abortion facility. CDC, on the other hand, relies on state health departments and other agencies to voluntarily report data. Thus, in the past, the CDC has typically underreported by as many as 200-300,000 abortions."*

Thus, the figure could be 25% HIGHER than the 1,221,585 cited above.

However, for the purpose of this article it seems appropriate to work on OFFICIAL STATISTICS. Based on the figure of 1,221,585 cited above this gives 3,345 abortions PER DAY in the U.S.A. in 1996 with no particular indication that there has been a drastic reduction since then.

In other words, MORE CHILDREN DIED IN ABORTIONS IN FORTY EIGHT HOURS IN THE U.S.A. IN 1976 THAN DIED IN ALL THE EVENTS OF 11 SEPTEMBER TOGETHER!!

In the light of these statistics, the question that ALL IN THE WESTERN WORLD NEED TO RESOLVE is, why it is that when approximately 1,221,585 children are murdered by abortion every year in the U.S.A. ALONE, there is such outrage at approximately 6,000 adults murdered by terrorists. After all, the number of people killed on 11 September 2001 is ONLY two days production of abortion in the United States!! Yet now there is talk of WAR that is quite capable of leading to World War 3.

Bear in mind, ALL the adults killed on 11 September 2001 HAD A CHOICE!! They had a choice to serve Yahweh or not, they had a choice to be led by His Spirit, thereby not being on board those aircraft or in those buildings, or to be miraculously saved as some were, they had a choice whether to work in those buildings or take those flights, they had a choice to evaluate or ignore the risks and act accordingly, they had a choice to die at their own hand to prevent further loss of life as it appears that certain passengers in the fourth aircraft did. UNBORN CHILDREN HAVE NO CHOICE!

Surely a nation that murders over 1.2 million infants a year should NOT be surprised if people who hold the Torah sacred are outraged?

## SHOCKING TRUTHS ABOUT ABORTION - PHOTOGRAPHS AND FACTS

In considering abortions, it is also important to understand exactly what abortion entails. The writer had never given any thought to this aspect until, in February this year, he received an extremely shocking presentation by email.

This presentation, from a medical source, presents technical information and shocking photographs which support the technical information supplied.

Basically abortion involves the mutilation of the foetus, either by use of suction, the use of a knife or the use of chemical means. In each case the unborn infant suffers the most terrible physical destruction and torment BEFORE it dies. In all likelihood EVERY aborted infant experiences FAR GREATER trauma than ANY of the victims of the events of 11 September 2001 experienced.

The presentation is attached for your reference. While the photographs are desperately shocking, i encourage you to view them!

It seems desirable that, as we consider the events of 11 September 2001 and the global outrage at these events, we place the situation in it's correct perspective.

May i suggest that prayerful consideration of the attached presentation will do that more drastically than any other document that anyone could send to you?

However, if you are likely to be seriously distressed by photographs of fragments of unborn infants and graphic descriptions of the manner in which they are dismembered in their mothers wombs, you may want to avoid viewing the attachment.

Please consider viewing the presentation before you read further.

## WHAT DOES YAHWEH HAVE TO SAY ABOUT ABORTION?

In considering what you have just seen, please consider the following Scriptures:

Psalms 139:13-16 <sup>13</sup> For You formed my inward parts; **you covered me in my mother's womb.** <sup>14</sup> I will praise You, for **I am fearfully and wonderfully made;** marvelous are Your works, and that my soul knows very well. <sup>15</sup> My frame was not hidden from You, when **I was made in secret, and skillfully wrought** in the lowest parts of the earth. <sup>16</sup> **Your eyes saw my substance, being yet unformed.** And in Your book they all were written, the days fashioned for me, when as yet there were none of them." (NKJ) (the words translated "lowest parts of the earth" have diverse meanings and might be better translated as given in The Living Bible as "in utter seclusion".

Clearly, Yahweh forms us in our mother's wombs FROM THE MOMENT OF CONCEPTION! Those children are human beings with a clear future in Yahweh's plans! We must ask ourselves how Yahweh views a nation that kills 24% of all children that He permitted to be conceived.

But it goes beyond this, Jeremiah 1:4-5 states <sup>4</sup> *Then the word of Yahweh came to me, saying:* <sup>5</sup> **"Before I formed you in the womb I knew you; before you were born I sanctified you; I ordained you a prophet to the nations."** (NKJ adjusted) Certainly in Jeremiah's case, Yahweh knew his spirit BEFORE conception. The indication here is that, at least in certain instances, Yahweh allocates a human spirit to a particular child before that child is even conceived! Again, we must question how Yahweh will respond if a child is killed to whom Yahweh has allocated a specific spirit to undertake a specific task?

Psalms 127:3 states *"Behold, **children are a heritage from Yahweh, the fruit of the womb is a reward.**"* (NKJ adjusted) How would we expect Yahweh to respond to a man who throws away his heritage and reward?

Proverbs 17:6 states **"Children's children are the crown of old men, and the glory of children is their father."** (NKJ) How would we expect Yahweh to respond to a man who throws away his crown?

Genesis 30:1-2 <sup>1</sup> *Now when Rachel saw that she bore Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister, and said to Jacob, "Give me children, or else I die!"* <sup>2</sup> *And Jacob's anger was aroused against Rachel, and he said, "Am I in the place of Elohim [Yahweh], **who has withheld from you the fruit of the womb?**"* (NKJ) Clearly pregnancy is a decision sovereignly made by Yahweh!

There is absolute certainty that Yahweh regards those unborn children as LIVING BEINGS from the INSTANT of conception. Therefore, we MUST BE CLEAR that Yahweh regards abortion as MURDER!

Genesis 9:5-6 states <sup>5</sup> *"Surely for your lifeblood I will demand a reckoning; from the hand of every beast I will require it, and from the hand of man. From the hand of every man's brother I will require the life of man."* <sup>6</sup> **"Whoever sheds man's blood, by man his blood shall be shed; for in the image of Elohim he made man."** (NKJ adjusted) Yahweh is quite clear, He will require the blood of every aborted infant from the hands of those who perpetrated the murder, the mother, the father and the people who performed the act.

Revelation 21:8 states *"But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, **murderers**, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars **shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.**"* (NKJ)

HE WILL ALSO REQUIRE A RECKONING FROM ALL THOSE WHO SUPPORT OR LEGALISED THIS FORM OF MURDER!

In numerous passages of Scripture we find references to Molech and to people permitting their children to "pass through fire" and similar statements. All of these relate to the murder of newly born or young children. In the days of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses and for centuries thereafter this involved sacrifices to "Molech" and, in all cases, Yahweh was OUTRAGED!

Leviticus 20:1-5 is one of many passages which deals with this sin <sup>1</sup> *Then Yahweh spoke to Moses, saying,* <sup>2</sup> *"Again, you shall say to the children of Israel: 'Whoever of the children of Israel, or of the strangers who dwell in Israel, who gives any of his descendants to Molech, he shall surely be put to death. The people of the land shall stone him with stones.* <sup>3</sup> *'I will set My face against that man, and will cut him off from his people, because he has given some of his descendants to Molech, to defile My sanctuary and profane My holy name.* <sup>4</sup> *'And if the people of the land should in any way hide their eyes from the man, when he gives some of his descendants to Molech, and they do not kill him,* <sup>5</sup> *'then I will set My face against that man and against his family; and I will cut him off from his people, and all who prostitute themselves with him to commit harlotry with Molech.'* (NKJ adjusted)

Leviticus 18:19-30 states <sup>19</sup> *'Also you shall not approach a woman to uncover her nakedness as long as she is in her customary impurity.* <sup>20</sup> *'Moreover you shall not lie carnally with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself with her.* <sup>21</sup> *'And **you shall not let any of your descendants pass through the fire to Molech,** nor shall you profane the name of your Mighty One (Elohim / {God}): I am Yahweh.* <sup>22</sup> *'You shall not lie with a male as with a woman. It is an abomination.* <sup>23</sup> *'Nor shall you mate with any animal, to defile yourself with it. Nor shall any woman stand before an animal to mate with it. It is perversion.* <sup>24</sup> *'**Do not defile yourselves with any of these things; for by all these the nations are defiled, which I am casting out before you.*** <sup>25</sup> *'**For the land is defiled; therefore I visit the punishment of its iniquity upon it, and the land vomits out its inhabitants.*** <sup>26</sup> *'You shall therefore keep My statutes and My judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, either any of your own nation or any stranger who dwells among you* <sup>27</sup> *'for all these abominations the men of the land have done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled),* <sup>28</sup> *'lest the land vomit you out also when you defile it, as it vomited out the nations that were before you.* <sup>29</sup> *'For whoever commits any of these abominations, the persons who commit them shall be cut off from among their people.* <sup>30</sup> *'Therefore you shall keep My ordinance, so that you **do not commit any of these abominable customs** which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves by them: I am Yahweh your Mighty One.'"* (NKJ)

This ranks abortion with bestiality, adultery (a man lying with a woman already married to another man, NOT with a virgin when he already has a wife), homosexuality (a MAN PENETRATING ANOTHER MAN, not intimacy between women). Yahweh uses STRONG LANGUAGE to describe those who

commit these sins and, all three of them are, if we are to believe what is visible on Television today, RIFE in the United States and elsewhere in the Western world!

**Surely then, we should not be offended when Muslims use similarly harsh language to that used by Yahweh against nations who perpetrate these sins wholesale and publicly for the world to see?** The fact that Yahweh may not specifically have instructed those people to take physical action of the sort that took place on 11 September, DOES NOT ALTER THE FACT THAT YAHWEH IS OUTRAGED!

Yahweh appoints the DEATH PENALTY by stoning for ALL who perpetrate abortion AND if the people of the land HIDE THEIR EYES from the man who gives some of his descendants for abortion then YAHWEH will be against that man, AND his family AND ALL WHO PROSTITUTE THEMSELVES WITH HIM TO COMMIT ABORTION!

From the above one must accept that, in the sight of Yahweh, the United States of America has become a NATION OF MURDERERS!

Taken with the other actions of the U.S.A. and Western world presented in recent articles, it becomes apparent that there is A MASSIVE BASIS for judgment in the Court of Heaven against the United States AND MANY OTHER nations!

#### **WHAT ABOUT NEW YORK?**

In further researching the subject of abortion it was established that abortions in New York City in 1997 were running at a rate of 849 per thousand live births, that is 2.77 TIMES the National Average, second only to the district of Columbia and 1.62 times the third highest, California. The total number of legal abortions in New York City in 1997 was 100,926, second to the entire state of California with 275,739.

That is 276 abortions per day or 8,289 per month IN NEW YORK CITY!

FORTY SIX PERCENT OF ALL PREGNANCIES ENDED IN ABORTION!

**In other words, MORE children were aborted IN NEW YORK CITY in the two weeks prior to 11 September 2001 than people died in the World Trade Centre destruction!** Yet there is talk of war against other nations!

SOMETHING IS TERRIBLY WRONG - THE HYPOCRISY IS BREATH TAKING!

The table from which this data was extracted was downloaded as an Adobe Acrobat Portable Document Format (pdf) file. It is attached with this document as "Ss4911\_tbl3 - US Abortion Statistics 1997.pdf". It was downloaded by following the link "US Abortion Rates", subtitled "A summary of information from the Centers for Disease Control" on the web page:

<http://prolife.about.com/msubstats.htm>

## **OTHER INFORMATION**

In a brief search of the Internet we also encountered reports suggesting that the mortality rate for mothers who underwent abortions was being deliberately and SERIOUSLY under-reported and that there are certain groups in the U.S.A. who are using abortion selectively as a means of reducing population growth of groups that are regarded as undesirable.

In the District of Columbia, where the City of Washington AND THE PENTAGON is situated, another report, at:

<http://prolife.about.com/library/weekly/aa021900a.htm>

indicates that the ratio of abortions to live births is 1,000 abortions per 1,000 live births! In other words, ONE TO ONE -- FIFTY PERCENT OF ALL PREGNANCIES END IN ABORTION!

Statistically, the District of Columbia is the ABORTION CAPITAL OF THE U.S.A. in terms of the percentage of live births statistic!

It seems that there could be a correlation between the fact that the two locations with the highest percentage abortion murder rate were ALSO the two locations judged by Yahweh on 11 September 2001!

Interestingly, Utah, the hotbed of "Polygamy" with allegedly about 30,000 reported polygynous families (men with more than one wife - in accordance with Scripture) has the third lowest abortion rate in the U.S.A. 79 per thousand live births, only Wyoming at 30 and Idaho at 47 are lower! Many of these polygynous families are reported to marry girls at puberty, the age appointed by Yahweh for women to marry, AND many of the abortions performed in the rest of the U.S.A. are performed on girls in their teens! In other words, young women are denied the right to marry when they are ready by "age of consent" legislation and, instead, become murderers with their parents consent out of concern for what "people" will think!

## **UNMARRIED MOTHERS**

Referring to the information quoted previously, there is mention that overall for the United States in 1996, 340 live births per thousand were to "unmarried mothers".

As set out in detail in the series of articles "Yahweh's Wrath For The Church: The Judgment For Adultery" (references 1A1.01.02.11, dated 22 February, 2001 and 1A1.01.08.10, dated 16 August, 2001), there is no such thing in Scripture as an "unwed" mother. The only woman who can be pregnant without a husband is a woman who has been abandoned by her husband (the man who took her virginity) or an adulteress or harlot.

Here we see further evidence of the wholesale fornication that is taking place in the United States. Since this has been discussed in detail in the articles on the Judgment for Adultery, it will not be discussed further here.

BUT we MUST note that there is a MASSIVE FURTHER BASIS for Yahweh to judge the United States AND a massive basis for the Islamic people to condemn the United States.

### **MOLECH REVISITED**

It was noted previously that abortion is effectively "sacrifice to Molech".

In this regard it is important to understand that ANY PERSON who advocates abortion, executes abortion OR receives an abortion WILL grant legal right to a demon from the Principality of Molech to take up residence in them.

Demon's of Molech are used by Satan to stimulate the murder of unborn and newborn infants in the same way that demon's of lust, harlotry, evil concupiscence, etc are used to stimulate fornication.

Demon's of murder and death, including demons from the Principalities of Abaddon, Apollyon and Lucifer WILL come upon those who perpetrate abortions and who receive abortions.

Once in place, these demons will progressively seek opportunities to call in more of their number to infect others and the situation will increasingly get out of control. This is why Yahweh appointed total destruction for the nation's of Canaan!

**ALL THESE DEMON'S CAN BE CAST OUT!**

HOWEVER, the person who is oppressed by the demon must FIRST recognise their sin and repent and, if they are not believers in Yahweh through Yahshua Messiah, accept Yahweh as their Mighty One (Elohim) and Yahshua the anointed one (Messiah) as their Adonai (Master / {Lord}). Thereafter serious ministry is necessary to deliver them.

### **THE REAL ENEMY**

**IN ALL OF THIS, IT IS VITAL TO RECOGNIZE THE REAL ENEMY IS SATAN!!**

This document is NOT about condemning those who have had abortions or those who perpetrate them, BUT IT IS ALSO NOT ABOUT justifying them!

The reality is that this world is STILL under occupation by evil Satanic and demonic forces.

These forces have invaded EVERY AREA of human endeavour WORLDWIDE to the point where there is hardly a human being on earth who is not carrying hundreds of demons AT LEAST!

These demons are ON EVERY SIDE OF EVERY HUMAN CONFLICT, whether strife in a family, an assembly of believers, gang warfare, between religions and denominations and between nations!

This has been touched on in previous messages but it is vital to consolidate this understanding at this point!

**IN ORDER TO WIN THIS WAR, WE MUST TAKE OUR EYES OFF THE HUMAN BEINGS WHO ARE BEING USED BY SATAN AND START FIGHTING THE WAR IN THE HEAVENLIES!**

Ephesians 6:12-18 <sup>12</sup> For ***we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.*** <sup>13</sup> Therefore take up the whole armor of Yahweh, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. <sup>14</sup> Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, <sup>15</sup> and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; <sup>16</sup> above all, taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. <sup>17</sup> And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of Yahweh; <sup>18</sup> praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints--" (NKJ adjusted)

The article "The Truth About Torah" (reference 1A1.01.08.08, dated 15 August, 2001) clearly set out that each aspect of the Armour of Yahweh IS AN ASPECT OF TORAH!

It is vital to understand that, in current terms, EVERY HUMAN BEING ON EARTH CAN BE METAPHORICALLY REPRESENTED AS BEING THE LAND OF EGYPT, THE WILDERNESS OR THE LAND OF CANAAN AT THE TIME THAT JOSHUA STARTED TO INVADE OR AT SOME POINT DURING THE INVASION!

In the same way that Canaan was NEVER fully occupied and the evil NEVER fully eradicated, at this time the same applies to believers!

As set out in the article "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.04, dated 19 September 2001), every human being comprises SOME GOOD AND SOME EVIL!



Therefore, EVERY HUMAN BEING IS BOTH PART OF THE PROBLEM AND PART OF THE SOLUTION!

EVERY HUMAN BEING IS, IN PART ON THE SIDE OF THE ENEMY AND IN PART ON THE SIDE OF YAHWEH!

**This is NOT about the United States versus Afghanistan, it is NOT about Islam versus Christianity, it is NOT about good people versus bad people, IT IS about the spiritual forces of Satan, fallen angels and demons who are occupying to a greater or lesser extent virtually every human being on earth and about the Spirit of Yahweh "*in whom we live and move and have our being*" (Acts 17:28) BUT who has chosen to give dominion on earth to mankind and who therefore WILL NOT ACT EXCEPT IN ACCORDANCE WITH THE PRAYERS OF A HUMAN BEING and the Set Apart Spirit of Yahweh who has been given to those who have believed on the Name of Yahshua Messiah or, as an act of Grace, to those who have believed on the name of "Jesus Christ".**

Of those who believe, MANY have no knowledge of and have therefore not sought the IMMERSION IN THE SET APART SPIRIT OF YAHWEH (Acts 1:5, Acts 2, etc) and therefore ONLY have a very small fraction of what they could have in terms of infilling with the Set Apart Spirit.

Of those who HAVE received the immersion in the Set Apart Spirit of Yahweh, the vast majority do not understand what this really means and how to walk in it and have therefore not set themselves apart (sanctified themselves) to the extent necessary to EVEN BEGIN to walk in the authority and power that Yahshua purchased with His Sacrifice at Golgotha!

EVEN THOSE WHO ARE WALKING IN POWER are not fully sanctified and therefore are teaching heresy in areas of marriage, etc and are consequently carrying the associated demons.

The vast majority (ALL?) believers, by which i must stress i INCLUDE ALL WHO MAY READ THIS DOCUMENT AND MYSELF! Are NOWHERE NEAR where they could be or should be Spiritually to be effective in the service of Yahweh through the anointing of His Set Apart (Holy) Spirit which is called "Messiah".

THEREFORE, when we consider the events of 11 September 2001 and the World War that is now appearing increasingly likely, we should not think about "THEM AND US" whoever them and us may be, BUT WE SHOULD LOOK IN THE MIRROR AND THINK ABOUT THE PART OF US THAT IS NOT YET LIKE YAHSHUA and the part that is!

We should ask ourselves the question:

## **Can Strangers See Yahshua In ME?**

IF we are honest with ourselves, the answer MUST BE "NO"!

If that is the case then we still have "land" to conquer in our own Canaan:

- 1) We have demons to cast out of our OWN BODIES.
- 2) We have wrong patterns and teachings learned and ingrained in our characters through our subconscious and conscious minds that have to be identified and brought into subjection to the Word and Spirit of Yahweh!
- 3) We have Revelation of the Word of Yahweh to gain AND TO LEARN TO APPLY!
- 4) We have hundreds, maybe thousands of hours to spend feeding our spirit's on the Word of Yahweh and on our knees seeking to hear His Voice! NOT feeding our heads, feeding our hearts!
- 5) We have to go places where we can be closer to Him and we have to learn to be led by His Spirit every MICROSECOND OF EVERY DAY! We have to DIE DAILY in spiritual terms by applying Galatians 2:20 (*impaled with Messiah, it is no longer i that live but Messiah who lives in me*) by faith!
- 6) We have to set ourselves apart from the cares of this world, TV, Radio, Newspapers, etc UNLESS Yahweh specifically instructs us to watch, listen to or read a SPECIFIC item!
- 7) We have to cease leaning to our own understanding and the things that we can see and learn to trust Him through His Set Apart Spirit ENTIRELY and to look ONLY to the things that He shows us, to HEAR HIS VOICE ALONE and seek to PLEASE HIM ENTIRELY!

### **THAT IS THE TRUE BATTLEFIELD!**

If we will do that which is set out above and believe the best of our neighbours AND our enemies.

If we will stop seeing other human beings as enemies and see them as neighbours who are ALSO victims of Satan's deception of the last six thousand years, JUST LIKE US!

If we will treat them the way we would like them to treat us!

If we will offer our help in SERVICE in ANY WAY we can to them, to share what we have learned in the hope that we can help them in some small way and that perchance they can teach us something we vitally need!

## **THEN WE WILL START TO EXPERIENCE THE TRUE VICTORY!**

There is AN ENORMOUS BATTLE TO BE FOUGHT, but it will be won or lost on the battlefield that we view every time we look in a mirror!

In order to equip ourselves and others to fight this battle and WIN, there is a vital need for a comprehensive strategic plan to defeat Satan that ALL believers of any persuasion can subscribe to. The conceptual framework for such a plan was set out in the document "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) and will, Yahweh willing, be extended in the weeks ahead!

### **OFFENSE**

In closing, a final remark.

The attached presentation and statistics provides ENORMOUS OPPORTUNITY FOR OFFENSE!

I appeal to YOU, for YOUR OWN SAKE, DO NOT TAKE OFFENSE!

Offense IS SIN!

Others are sinning in what is reported here, YOU should NOT sin in response.

It is the responsibility of Yahweh to judge these people and He will do so directly or through specific apostles that He has trained up as judges. Judgment is a calm methodical process considering all the facts, it is NOT emotional and fired by indignation. Such responses are frequently demonic and design to drag the person who TAKES OFFENSE into sin AS WELL!

In Matthew 18:7 Yahshua stated *""Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!"* (NKJ)

It is well to remember that IF those who are committing these terrible sins are not told the truth with chesed {love} and brought to repentance, they will have their part in the lake of fire and brimstone which is the second death! That is a TERRIBLE OUTCOME!

Consider again Revelation 21:8 *""But the cowardly, unbelieving, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars shall have*

their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death." (NKJ) Notice that ALL LIARS shall ALSO have a part!

Remember John 8:3-11 <sup>3</sup> Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst, <sup>4</sup> they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act. <sup>5</sup> "Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?" <sup>6</sup> This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Yahshua stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear. <sup>7</sup> So when they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said to them, **"He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first."** <sup>8</sup> And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground. <sup>9</sup> Then those who heard it, being convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Yahshua was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. <sup>10</sup> When Yahshua had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?" <sup>11</sup> She said, "No one, Lord." And Yahshua said to her, "Neither do I condemn you; go and **sin no more.**" (NKJ adjusted)

There is much that can be written about this passage in terms of the motive of those who brought the woman but not the man, even though she was "caught in the act" (hard for a woman to commit adultery on her own), Yahshua knowing our thoughts and hearts, etc.

But, for the purposes of the current discussion, the crux is **"Let He who is without sin among you, let him throw a stone at her first"** AND **"go and sin NO MORE"**. Yahshua did NOT condone her act, He had previously said that he did not come to judge the world but to SAVE THE WORLD!

John 12:46-50 <sup>46</sup> "I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness. <sup>47</sup> "And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for **I did not come to judge the world but to save the world.** <sup>48</sup> "He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him-- **the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day.** <sup>49</sup> "For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak. <sup>50</sup> "And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak." (NKJ)

WE SHOULD ALL TAKE NOTE OF THIS - Yahweh will judge in this age and final judgment will take place ON THE LAST DAY. Until then, WE AS HUMAN BEINGS should seek to SAVE THE WORLD, NOT JUDGE IT!

We must understand WHY judgments, such as that on 11 September 2001 took place in order to assist ourselves and others to rectify that which needs to be rectified but, it is NOT our job to judge!

Galatians 6:1-5 makes this clear <sup>1</sup> *Brethren, if a man is overtaken in any trespass, you who are spiritual restore such a one in a spirit of gentleness, considering yourself lest you also be tempted.* <sup>2</sup> *Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Messiah.* <sup>3</sup> *For if anyone thinks himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself.* <sup>4</sup> *But let each one examine his own work, and then he will have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.* <sup>5</sup> *For each one shall bear his own load."* (NKJ adjusted) Notice that it says "**if a MAN**" - it DOES NOT say that man should be a believer, it says ANY MAN.

In other words, if a woman has had an abortion, if a doctor has performed an abortion, if a legislator has voted for pro-abortion legislation, if a man is in the process of hijacking an aircraft, if a man is financing terrorists, if a man has given the orders to destroy the World Trade Centre -- IF A MAN IS OVERTAKEN IN **ANY** TRESPASS, YOU who are spiritual **RESTORE** such a one in a spirit of GENTLENESS, considering YOURSELF, let YOU ALSO be tempted!

Jude 1:20-23 states *"20 But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, 21 keep yourselves in the chesed {love} of Yahweh, looking for the mercy of our Adonai Yahshua the anointed one unto eternal life. 22 And **on some have compassion**, making a distinction; 23 but **others save with reverence {fear}**, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh."* (NKJ adjusted)

We are clearly commanded to HAVE COMPASSION! Where a person is headed for the lake of fire and brimstone we should save them with reverence (for Yahweh who is about to judge them and for His judgments). We need to come to a place of realising that "there but for the Grace of Yahweh, GO I!" The reverence {translated fear} referred to here relates to Matthew 10:28 *"And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. But rather **reverence {fear} Him (Yahweh) who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.**"* (NKJ)

We are told to hate the GARMENT defiled by the flesh NOT the person - the garment here speaking of the most intimate aspects of that person's life that have put them in line for the lake of fire and brimstone - in other words, we are to HATE ABORTION but NOT the PERPETRATORS!

These SAME PRINCIPLES apply to every other aspect of sin and judgment that has been addressed in previous articles.

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has provided further insight into the enormous complexities of the current world spiritual situation and, in particular, has challenged you to see the enormity of the task facing EACH ONE OF US.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

It is our prayer <sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him, <sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, <sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power <sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places, <sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come. <sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body, <sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

23 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_09\_Abortion\_Another Factor In Understanding The Events Of 11 September 2001 .pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.10)

## YOM KIPPUR – DAY OF ATONEMENT AN END TO TERRIBLE DAYS

by  
Scott Brown

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This article is a continuation of the series on specific Scriptural Holy Days. This item has been taken from the web site of the Son of David Congregation, located in Rockville, Maryland, U.S.A. at the leading of the Set Apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh.

It provides an overview of the key aspects of the Day of Atonement from a Scriptural perspective supported by other information of relevance. Yom Kippur this year is from sunset 27 September 2001 to sunset 28 September 2001.

Insofar as significant dates in Yahweh's calendar are linked to specific Holy Days, there is reason to consider the timing of the attacks on 11 September 2001 relative to the Day of Atonement and the Feast of Tabernacles as being significant with the possibility that the war threatened by the U.S.A. could start on Yom Kippur OR that some other event of major significance might take place.

The article provides a detailed analysis of the Scriptures relating to the Day of Atonement and clearly demonstrates the manner in which Yahshua Messiah fulfilled the provisions for this Holy Day. Various items of Jewish tradition and historical account are provided to demonstrate that there were miraculous signs given to the people of Judah before and after the death of Yahshua which could further have led them to understand that the expected Messiah had, indeed, come.

**AUTHOR:** Scott Brown, Son of David Congregation, Rockville, Maryland, USA; [scott@windowview.org](mailto:scott@windowview.org)

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** General Teaching

**ISSUE DATE:** 23 September 2001

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur)

**Secondary Subject:** Judgment

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** Day of Atonement, Yom Kippur, sin, scape goat, mediator, Messiah, priest, Azazel, goat, lot, sacrifice, atonement

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Leviticus 16:29-31 <sup>29</sup> "This shall be a statute forever for you: In the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether a native of your own country or a stranger who dwells among you. <sup>30</sup> "For on that day the priest shall make atonement for you, to cleanse you, that you may be clean from all your sins before Yahweh. <sup>31</sup> "It is a sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a statute forever." (NKJ adjusted)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** None

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.04.01; 1A1.01.04.02; 1A1.01.05.11

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** As led, possibly regarding Tabernacles

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that in broad terms the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time. While i have no personal knowledge of the source of the information and have not verified the details, it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about **75%** as Yahweh would have it.

I confess that were it not for events earlier in the year for which i accept full responsibility, it would have been possible to research the subject more fully and obtain further information on this subject. I confess this as sin and ask for forgiveness.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

The Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur) this year occurs from sunset on 27 September to sunset on 28 September 2001.

This article is provided within the context of previous teachings specifically providing information to enable readers to more fully return to observance of the Holy Days set out in Scripture.

In particular, the articles:

- 1A1.01.04.01      Why Easter is Unkosher (02 April, 2001)
- 1A1.01.04.02      Pesach (Passover) Feasting to Freedom (05 April, 2001)
- 1A1.01.05.11      Shavuot (Pentecost) The Feast of Weeks - Sunday 3 June 2001 (31 May, 2001)

have a bearing.

This article should be considered in the context of the events in the USA on 11 September 2001 with a view to building a clear understanding of the spiritual situation. While there does not appear to be any Scriptural significance associated with these events occurring 17 days before the Day of Atonement, there does appear to be some significance in the context of messages last year leading up to Yom Kippur:

- 1A1.00.04.01      A Vision Concerning Zephaniah 1 and 3 (Tuesday, April 04, 2000 06:37)
- 1A1.00.04.03      Is the bride ready for the wedding or is she about to face judgment? (Tuesday, April 18, 2000 06:06)
- 1A1.00.04.08      Surely the abomination of desolation is come upon the temple of Yahweh? (Tuesday, April 25, 2000 08:12)
- 1A1.00.07.02      A Mayim Urgent Update - The Temple Mount Archaeological Destruction (17 July, 2000)



1A1.00.08.01      Some Thought Provoking Web Sites (18 August, 2000)

1A1.00.10.01      Developments In Israel: The War of Gog and Magog and  
The Beginning of Great Tribulation? (03 October, 2000)

These articles, amongst others, pointed to coming judgment on the church and also to the possible commencement of a global war against the Nation of Israel which was seen prophetically fulfilled by the United Nations resolution against Israel on the night of Yom Kippur 2000.

Subsequent articles have further identified the possibility of coming judgment on the church:

1A1.00.11.04      Judgment and the Church - Tribulation FIRST

1A1.00.11.06      Wheat and Tares (re Persecuted Christians)

1A1.00.11.08      Facts on Israel - Helpful Information (14 November,  
2000)

1A1.01.01.01      The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is  
Coming on the Church Today (04 January, 2001)

This last article included a prophetic vision of massive spiritual destruction in the Body of Believers during 2001 through 2003.

In the months that followed, i became aware of Scriptures, teachings and other information and received confirmation from the Spirit of Yahweh that the Western European nations and their descendants, including the people of the United States and Australia were in fact members of the ten tribes (Ephraim) exiled from the Northern Kingdom of Israel (Israel) to Babylon and then into the dispersion. Subsequently the Spirit of Yahweh also revealed that there were substantial concentrations of blood descendants of Israel in Africa and Asia. It therefore became apparent that first Britain and now the United States had been heirs of the blessings of Yahweh on Abraham, Isaac and Jacob (Israel) and that Britain had lost the position of leadership because of spiritual apostasy. The United States has followed suit by falling away from the way's of Yahweh progressively removing the things of Yahweh from the centre of their constitution and daily life.

This took on a new significance to the writer in the light of the events of 11 September 2001 as i became aware of previous judgments on the U.S.A. as discussed in the articles "A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel" (reference 1A1.01.09.05, dated 19 September 2001) and "Public Stands Against Israel" (reference 1A1.01.09.07, dated 20 September 2001). This was more sharply focussed by the article, posted earlier today, "Abortion -- Another Factor in Understanding the Events of 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.09, dated 23 September 2001).

The probability that the United States of America, as the leader of the "Christian" world is about to face massive judgment UNLESS she repents VERY SOON is becoming increasingly clear to the writer. The World Trade Centre disaster, the NINTH "worst of it's kind" disaster in a decade, coming shortly before the Day of Atonement provides an opportunity for the United States to Repent on the Day of Atonement. If it does not, the next judgment will be orders of magnitude more severe!

Subsequent to 11 September 2001, a series of articles have been published analysing a diversity of physical, spiritual and scriptural factors that have contributed to the events of 11 September and various analyses have been presented with a view to understanding the exact context of these events, what the REAL ISSUES ARE and how Yahweh expects Believers to respond to them. These articles therefore, of necessity, provide context to this article.

In the context of the previous articles, the observation in this article by Scott Brown *"Largely because of one prominent rabbi, Judaism's view of atonement shifted from Yahweh's way to man's way; from Yahweh's doing -- by means of a mediator bringing a blood sacrifice -- to man's doing -- by means of righteous deeds."* (adjusted by introduction of Sacred Name) is IMMENSELY SIGNIFICANT!

The writer suggested in the article "What is The Bridge To Bring The Jews To Salvation" (reference 1A1.01.02.07, dated 12 February, 2001) that one of the critical issues facing the Jews was the reality that since the destruction of the Temple in 70 AD there had been no way for them to atone for their sins. It was suggested that this must surely trouble devout Jews and that a sensitively presented message that clearly demonstrated from Scripture that Yahshua was INDEED the fulfilment of the provisions of Torah in this regard would surely produce a rich harvest of souls.

In the "bridge" article and the article "Of Evangelism to Other Denominations and Faiths, of Marriage Across Denominational Boundaries, of Yahweh's Truth and A Better Way" (reference 1A1.01.02.09, dated 15 February, 2001) amongst others, it has been noted that a similar issue applies to Muslims.

Both Jews and Muslims are forced today to seek atonement through "good works" because they are not aware of or do not accept that Yahshua was who He was. Yet those who study the Torah (Jews) or Tawratt (Muslims) faithfully must surely be constantly troubled by the absence of the various animal sacrifices for sin provided for. Deep down, they must surely realise that there is something missing. That "something" is a spiritual key in the form of Yahshua Messiah! However, this message can only be effectively presented against a background of sincere and deep repentance by believers in Yahshua Messiah ("Christians") for all the terrible crimes that have been committed against Jews and Muslims in the name of "Christ" – a thread that has been touched on in the articles following the events of 11 September and over the previous eighteen months.

In this regard, and particularly in the context of the article "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (reference 1A1.01.09.04, dated 19 September 2001) it is also important to recognize that there are an enormous number of "good" men and women in the world today in Western leadership positions and elsewhere, whether Jew, Muslim, Free Mason, nominal denominational "Christian", unbeliever or atheist or agnostic and in all the other major religions of the world who are ALL SEEKING ATONEMENT THROUGH GOOD WORKS and who must, secretly at least, know that they are failing!

If believers, led by the Spirit of Yahweh, can find the "Yahshua shaped" spiritual keys that Yahweh has preserved in the hearts of each of these groups, it is quite possible that massive breakthroughs can be achieved with hundreds of millions coming to a saving knowledge of Adonai Yahshua Messiah in the next few years as set out in the article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001).

We must also expect that the cavalier manner with which the Western "Christian" world has effectively distained the sacrifice of Yahshua at Golgotha will, in the context of repeated prophetic messages of coming judgment, provoke great Judgment from Yahweh commencing on the Day of Atonement. We should not be surprised at further catastrophic events in the days ahead!

---

# **YOM KIPPUR – DAY OF ATONEMENT AN END TO TERRIBLE DAYS**

by

Scott Brown

Son of David Congregation, located in Rockville, Maryland

From <http://www.windowview.org/JandG.files/yomkip.html>

**Could the Jewish holy day of Yom Kippur bring a message equally valuable to Jew and Gentile alike? Take a look!**

The following presents the words of Scott Brown, a congregation leader and a Messianic Jewish believer. He speaks of Yom Kippur, the Jewish day of atonement, such that everyone can learn of a link between the Old and the New. This is only one of many examples of Messianic shadows cast over the Jewish holy days. Yom Kippur is a yearly Jewish observance concerning personal atonement. First there is the new year celebration, then ten days referred to as terrible days leading to this day of atonement. This is a serious occasion, not like other holy days that bring a spirit of celebration. The subject of forgiveness of sin involves a Messianic type (a foreshadow of the coming Messiah) presented as two goats. How often have you wondered about the origin of the term: scapegoat? Perhaps you use this term in your daily life and yet do not know its connection to the past. The following words were spoken aloud before a Jewish and Gentile audience on the occasion of Yom Kippur eve:

'Listen as I read the first four verses of Leviticus 16:

*'Now the LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron when they offered profane fire before the LORD and died. The LORD said to Moses: "Tell your brother Aaron not to come simply at any time into the Holy Place, inside the veil, before the mercy seat which is on the ark, lest he die, for I appear in the cloud above the mercy seat.'* (Leviticus 16:1,2)

'Remember the picture here, we have the children of Israel in the wilderness, the tabernacle, the gorgeous tent, wherein the presence of God dwelt. The Holy of Holies above the Ark of the Covenant, the mercy seat...

*'Thus Aaron shall come unto the holy place with the blood of a young bull as a sin offering and of a ram as a burnt offering. He shall put holy linen tunic, and the linen trousers on his body; he shall be girded with a linen sash and with the linen turban he shall be attired. These are holy garments; therefore he shall wash his body in water and put them on.'* (Leviticus 16:3,4)

## Holiness

'It's a little strange that the whole passage begins with a reminder of the death of Aaron's two elder sons...Nadab and Abihu. But it's not so odd when you consider the theme we see in the first four verses. What word was repeated four times in three verses? The word holy. God is speaking of his holiness. And he begins this view of Yom Kippur to remind them that these two boys Nadab and Abihu were virtually fried because they had no respect for his holiness. And the God of Israel is not a Henny Youngman God! He doesn't stand around with a fiddle and complain about getting no respect! He demands holiness.

'... Do you want a God who is less than holy? I don't. I want a holy, perfect God. Like Groucho Marks once said, "I don't want to belong to a club that would have me as a member!" Now if you think about that it's good sense. I don't want to belong to a God, or accepted by a God, who winks at sin... I want a holy God.

'God's holiness is essential to Yom Kippur. It's spoken of 87 times in the book of Leviticus alone, and a bit more than another word, which is spoken 86 times... lets see if we can spot it. In verses 14 and 15...

'He, Aaron, shall take some of the blood of the bull and sprinkle it with his finger on the mercy seat, on the east side, and before the mercy seat he shall sprinkle some of the blood with his finger seven times. Then he shall kill the goat of the sin offering, which is for the people, bring its blood inside the veil, do with the blood as he did with the blood of the bull and sprinkle it on the mercy seat and before the mercy seat.

## Life is in The Blood

'Did you spot it? Yeah... this reads like a high school biology textbook! Blood. Blood is another key idea for Yom Kippur from God's perspective. But why blood and why is it tied so close to holiness? Eighty-six times blood, eighty-seven times holiness! Why? A few reasons. Number one, God considers life sacred. And he said the life is in the blood. The life of the flesh is in the blood. In Leviticus 17 he says it at least four times... the life of the flesh is in the blood.

'Number two, if God is holy, he is perfectly just. Now that's great news for those of us in this room who are perfect! But for the rest of us it's reason to *schmitz*--we should *sweat* about this thing--because perfect justice demands payment--for how many transgressions? Yeah. All of them, all 613 of the Hebrew Scriptures... But you're probably saying I'd never murder anyone, well that's great... have you ever disobeyed your parents? Did you ever covet, ever desire, something that never belonged to you?

'God says I've given blood, remember it's a gift. Totally apart from our works. I've given blood on the altar to make atonement for the soul. So the

key ideas of Yom Kippur are what? Holiness, blood, and mediation. Mediation... the term cohen (pronounced koh-hane), priest (one acting as a mediator), is said more times than holy and blood all together, 189 times in the book of Leviticus. Speaking of a mediator between man and God, those are the big ideas of Yom Kippur. All right, we have now got those themes in mind, let's describe the ritual sacrifice for this ancient day of atonement. I'm not going to read Leviticus 17, let me describe what's going on, it's very dramatic.

## **Two Goats**

'Now the sin offering for the entire nation consisted of two so-called he goats--male goats. Now think of this scene. Picture the tabernacle, it's a relatively small tent, outside of which is the altar--where the sacrifices were made. Outside of this tent are two to three million Jewish worshipers. And they are all facing the altar. Between the people and the altar are two goats. It's an incredible sight if you think about it. The two goats stood with their backs to the people. They were facing the sanctuary. Both of these goats had the same size, appearance, they cost exactly the same, and they appeared to be identical. This is by no coincidence. In an urn nearby were two tablets which were also identical, except for the inscriptions that were on the tablets. One of the tablets said: 'Yahweh', the Tetragrammaton for the name of God. The other one said: 'Azazel.' That's a very difficult word to interpret. The word for goat in Hebrew is Ez; the Arabic term Azela means to remove; and the Hebrew term azel means to turn away or reject. So, the best we can come up with is: The get outta here goat! That's what this azazel was. Yahweh... Azazel... Now, it's got to be stressed--please don't miss this--the two goats represented one being serving two functions. I can say that because the Scripture says the two goats were together appointed a sacrifice for sin, for the congregation. Not two, but a sacrifice. The two lots emphasize this point, again they are identical in every way except for the duties for which they were assigned. One is for Azazel, the other is for Yahweh.

'The lots were assigned randomly. It didn't matter which goat was assigned which, for their identities intermingled identically. The goats were one in terms of their identity, but distinctively two in terms of their function. So, what is this two-fold function? Here it is, the lots are drawn, the one that says Yahweh is applied to the first goat. That goat is slaughtered. Its blood is sprinkled in front of the Ark of the Covenant. Why? Leviticus 16:16 says, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, because of their transgressions, for all their sins. In other words, it was a sin offering for the whole nation.

'Now, this is the third and final time the High Priest would enter into the presence of God, taking in with him the blood of this Yahweh goat. But what follows this is the pinnacle the most dramatic point of the whole service. One goat remains in the outer court facing the altar. Suddenly he is turned around and two to three million Jews are facing one goat. All eyes are on

him, the High Priest goes up to this animal, he lays his hands on the animal and Leviticus says *the animal became sin*. Not speaking metaphorically, not speaking symbolically, *the animal embodied sin*, it became the sin of Israel. Then the second goat, the Azazel goat, the get outta here goat, becomes a despised object. Despised and rejected, this goat was to be removed from the camp as quickly as possible.

'If you think about it, it's ironic, that the very thing which is to carry away the sin of Israel, should be so despised and oh so rejected. At this point Jewish history, I'm speaking of temple times, the Mishna records that a scarlet sash was tied to the horns of the goat. He is lead to a high precipice by what the Scripture calls the fit man. His name was something like Schwatzenagerburg! Well, maybe... anyway... He is taken out about ten miles to this precipice, a high precipice, where the sash is cut. A piece of this scarlet sash is then tacked to the precipice. Next, the High Priest pushes the goat off the cliff. Jewish history records that as the life passed out of the sin bearing goat, which had become sin for Israel, the scarlet sash--supernaturally--turned white. As though God were saying--through Isaiah as he said in chapter 1, verse 18--'though your sins be as scarlet, yet will they become as white as snow.'

### **Coincidence of Timing or A Message for Us!**

'According to Jewish history this miracle occurred every year as though God were confirming the viability of the Yom Kippur sacrifice. He was saying: Yes, One more year I have pushed away the judgment, one more year I have accepted this sacrifice. But the Talmud, the rabbinic commentary on the Hebrew Scriptures, also records a turn of events which shocked and terrified the people of Israel. Listen to this... reading from the Babylonian tractate, Yoma 39b, speaking of the last years when the Second Temple stood, something odd was happening in those parts of the world:

'our rabbis taught: During the last forty years before the destruction of the Temple the lot ['For the Lord'] did not come up in the right hand; nor did the crimson-coloured strap become white; nor did the western-most light shine; and the doors of the Hekal would open by themselves, ...'

'Something is going on! The scarlet sash that would constantly turn white--when the sin bearing goat dies--suddenly stopped turning white. The doors of the Temple would swing open as if to say: 'you are all welcome now. Come into my presence.'

'The western most light of the golden lampstand kept going out as if to say the Ruach-HaKodesh, the spirit of God, was no longer present. And the lot that had always come up in the right hand started to come up randomly. Why? What happened? Had God forsaken his principles. Was he no longer willing to atone for the sins of Israel.

'The scarlet sash had stopped turning white because this imperfect atonement--which needed yearly maintenance ... provided access to God for only one man (the High Priest), only one day of the year, and then not without fear and trembling--this imperfect atonement was made perfect by the sacrifice of a perfect Messiah.

'Is it just coincidence that this Messiah willingly sacrificed himself forty years before the destruction of the Temple? It was precisely when these things began to happen. Is it just a coincidence, the Scriptures say of the Messiah, that he too was despised and rejected. That we hid our faces from him. Surely he has borne our grief the Lord says, carried our sorrows as the scapegoat. He was led as a sheep to the slaughter. And the Lord has laid on him the iniquity of us all. And the B'rit Chadashah (i.e., New Covenant; see Jeremiah 31:31), confirms that God made Him, Messiah who knew no sin, to become sin for us, exactly as we saw in Leviticus--of the scapegoat. Why? That we might become the righteous of God.

## **Paying the Price**

'Why two identical goats for the Yom Kippur sacrifice? It's clear, the first goat paid the price sin demands; and revealed the means of the payment, that was blood--he was slaughtered. The second goat shows the glorious result of that payment. Removal of sins from the camp, purification and cleansing, and together they form a dramatic portrait of atonement. And a foreshadow of the One who would come twice to the Earth. One individual, dual functions. A Messiah who had come once to pay the price, life for life. Scriptures say that in due time Messiah died for the ungodly. The just for the unjust. You see the picture. But he comes again to purge and remove sin.

'The Bible says in Hebrews 9:28 *'Messiah was offered once to bear the sins of many.* To those who eagerly wait for him, he will appear a second time, apart from sin, for salvation. He comes again, not to deal with the sin problem, it's been dealt with the first time. He comes again to consummate the work of salvation--to remove the presence and power of sin. Hallelujah!

'Folks Yom Kippur is here. We know what God requires, he requires a mediator and an offering. We've seen it in Scripture, he demands blood.

'I've got a question for you, it's an obvious one. First of all, who is going to be your mediator? Are you going to mediate? Psalm 49 says nobody can mediate for himself, no one can provide redemption for himself or for another. The cost of redemption is too high. Give it up!

'There's another question: What's your offering going to be? It has to be blood, is it going to be your blood? Will you fast? The rabbis say that when we fast our body produces fewer red blood cells, and therefore we come before God with this so called sacrifice of blood, and say 'God please receive this as an offering.'



'Don't waste your time! Don't you see the Tanach says that God has laid his hands on him, the Messiah. And all the inequity has been laid on him. Psalm 40 and Hebrews 10 tell us: 'Sacrifice an offering the Lord doesn't desire; but a body he has prepared for us.'

'Do you see it? God has provided both a mediator and an offering in the King Messiah, the Hope of Israel, the Light to the Gentiles. And if he is your Kippora, you have passed over life's greatest crisis. I don't know what you're involved in right now, I am sure there is some trial in your life, but it's nothing like the judgment of God. If you have received the Kippora through the perfect mediation, the perfect blood sacrifice, that Messiah has provided, then that's all behind you. The crisis point of the world is behind you. That's great! No reason to despair.'

## Themes

'There are various themes for Yom Kippur that we are going to explore. The first one, unfortunately, concerns sin. Sin isn't a very popular subject. But it's the reason for the season! And sin is, frankly, the reason we need forgiveness. Technically--especially within the context of rabbinical Judaism--sin is breaking one of the 613 commands of the Hebrew Scriptures. But the Scripture amplifies the meaning of sin beyond the 'verb' dimension. There is a power of sin that the Scripture reveals. "Through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin..." Everybody was created to live eternally. The reason people have a fear of death is because it is not natural for us to die. We die because of the power of sin which has invaded our very fabric. A rabbi, Rabbi Paul, said: 'I wouldn't have known sin unless the Torah had revealed it.' And so what we have here is a Ashamnu, a meditation of self examination.

'Most are aware of the ten commandments. And if you don't know it, the ten commandments were really designed by the Manufacturer to reveal sin. The ten commandments are meant for anyone who thinks himself, or herself, perfect. God, in essence, says "Well, fine; there's an easy test! Just *sidle* up to these commands. See how you measure up. You may get through the first nine--although I doubt it--but the final one is a command that none of us has kept, that is one that deals with the heart--Thou shalt not covet...

'Rabbinic Judaism contains a special prayer called the viddui. Many believe--if this prayer is said on the death bed--this will atone for one's sin. Unfortunately that is not what the Scripture says. Psalm 49 tells us that no sinful person can redeem his or another's soul; it is too costly. Only the blood of a perfect sacrifice can atone for sin, according to Leviticus 17.

'The Hebrew prophets testified boldly of a sin bearer who would provide perfect atonement. According to the prophet Isaiah God has brought one from Israel, first for Israel, to provide himself a sin offering, and yet who would be despised and rejected by the Jewish people. ... He would render himself as a guilt offering. And by the way, anything that becomes a guilt

offering must die. But we are told "he will see his offspring, he will prolong his days;" in other words this one who dies--as an offering for sin--returns to life. And by knowing him many are justified.

## **Foreshadows of What is to Come**

'Torah contains many beautiful shadows which serve to define and highlight that which casts the shadow. And one of the most rich and majestic of these shadows is the very ordinance of Yom Kippur. I want to take a look at this 3500 year old ordinance through the eyes of rabbinic Judaism. We also want to look at this ancient observance through the eyes of biblical Judaism. Let's discover what is casting this shadow called Yom Kippur.

'How do modern Jewish people observe Yom Kippur? Certainly we don't celebrate it with the bubbly anticipation that we attach to the other Jewish holy days and holidays like Hanukkah, Purim, or Passover. There are several reasons for this sobriety. First, Yom Kippur is at the culmination of 'the 10 terrible days.' And at the end of 10 terrible days you're not exactly brimming with effervescence. We have had 10 terrible days, that's the technical term for it, also called the 'days of awe,' 'days of penitence,' the 'days of return,' and the 'days of repentance.' And if you hold to tradition, you are in a race against time during these 10 days so your name can be inscribed in the Book of Life before the book is closed on Yom Kippur. We are told by tradition that three books are opened; the Book of Life for the thoroughly righteous, the Book of Death for the not-so-righteous, and the Book of the In Between, for those of us who are trying to get in the Book of Life. And we have 10 days to get there. During that time there are no weddings, no simchahs--no rejoicings. Tradition says, if you fail the test of the 10 days your life will be cut short during the coming year. So you'd better succeed!

'Yom Kippur is a day of fasting, which probably explains why no one speaks of celebrating Yom Kippur. There aren't many people going around saying: "Happy Yom Kippur!" Fasting doesn't lend itself to happy celebrations. Rather, we say such things as "Yom Tov (good day) may your fast be easy." Another reason this is a sober day is because of the synagogue service itself. Five synagogue services beginning tonight with Kol Nidre and ending tomorrow night with the break-fast service.

'The synagogue services are very difficult. They're long and exhausting because of the endless prayers of rote confession and repentance. We are pleading to God to forgive us, as we replay every single category of transgression. It's amazing how many sins you can think of if you have enough time: Sins of omission, sins of commission, and everything in between. Now concerning the fast, the Bible contains no explicit instruction to fast. In fact, according to Isaiah chapter 58, God mocks the ritual fast. And again I am speaking of a fast that is only done ritually--not with a pure motive. The Lord seems to say in Isaiah 58: "Do you really think this is my idea of fasting? I can see your heart. My fast is not just abstaining from food. My fast is giving food to those who are hungry. My fast is liberating

those who are oppressed. My fast is speaking words that build up and don't tear down."

### **How Do You Believe?**

'But for the most part, sadly, the Jewish community fasts because that's what the Jewish community does. I recently spoke with a young Jewish woman.

I said, "Do you believe in God?"

She said, "Sometimes."

I said, "Do you fast on Yom Kippur?"

She said. "Of Course, I'm a Jew!"

'In other words she was dogmatic about fasting, but not at all dogmatic about her faith in God. Unfortunately the Torah prescription for this day is all but abandoned in traditional Judaism. I'm not indicting, I'm only observing. The Torah prescription for atonement can be reduced to this: Access to God through a mediator by means of blood. That's it! The statement of Yom Kippur is: 'You have access to me by my terms...through a mediator who bears with him innocent blood.' Believe it or not, largely by the influence of one man, this whole concept has been abandoned. And the one man is a scholarly rabbi from the first century named Yochanan ben-Zakkai--a great man, a man who loved God. But, a man who made a fatal error for our people. I'm reading from a historic Jewish document:

'As Rabbi Yochanan ben-Zakkai was coming forth from Jerusalem, Rabbi Yehoshua followed after him and beheld the Temple in ruins. 'Oy vay,' (which is interpreted 'Woe unto us') Rabbi Yehoshua called... Woe unto us that this the place where the iniquities of Israel were atoned... the place of the Temple, is laid waste. 'My son,' Rabbi ben-Zakkai said, 'Don't be grieved, we have another atonement as effective as this. And what is it? It is acts of loving kindness.'

'Largely because of one prominent rabbi, Judaism's view of atonement shifted from God's way to man's way; from God's doing--by means of a mediator bringing a blood sacrifice --to man's doing--by means of righteous deeds.

'Further, upon reading Rabbi Kertzer's book, 'What Is A Jew,' I was shocked to discover how far we Jews have strayed from God's design for true atonement. The rabbi writes:

"Judaism cannot accept the principle of vicarious atonement."

'Did you hear that? Did you believe it? What is Passover all about but an account of national redemption by means of vicarious atonement? What are all the temple sacrifices about except an animal dying for a guilty worshiper--a life for a life... vicarious atonement. What is Yom Kippur all about?

'He goes on to say:

"No one, we believe can serve as an intermediary between man and God. We approach God, each man after his own fashion without a mediator."

'But in the Torah you will see no one subject addressed more than the subject of mediation between man and God. Ironically, the Rabbi Yochanan ben-Zakkai, who above all men should have been assured of his salvation, had no such occurrence. Encyclopaedia Judaica records that Rabbi Yochanan ben-Zakkai, at his death bed, was so stricken with fear and doubt that his disciples standing around him said: 'Master what's wrong?' He said "What's wrong... here I am about to meet my Creator and I know not where I go.'

How sad. His despair has become the legacy of the Jewish people. So much so that in synagogues all around the world tonight and tomorrow, Jewish worshippers will stand, open the siddur (the prayer book), and corporately say a prayer that goes something like this:

'Here we stand priestly and privileged, inheritors of the past and makers of the future. Yet here we stand burdened with sin and shame.'

And the last line of the prayer is this:

'Who shall save us now?'

—ooOoo—

If you are interested in contacting Scott Brown, he can be reached through the Son of David Congregation, located in Rockville, Maryland, or by direct e-mail at [scott@windowview.org](mailto:scott@windowview.org)

---

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has provided further insight into the enormous complexities of the current world spiritual situation and, in particular, has challenged you to see the critical nature of Yahshua's atoning sacrifice in a deeper way.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

23 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_10\_Yom Kippur - Day of Atonement - An End to Terrible Days v 04.wpd  
.pdf / .wpd

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH  
(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.11)

## THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WILL ROCK AND OTHER PROPHETIC MESSAGES

by  
Various Writers  
Collation and Commentary by  
James Robertson

### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This article is a continuation of the series analysing the events of 11 September 2001 in the U.S.A. concentrating primarily on the World Trade Centre collapse.

Three messages referring to fulfilment of prophecy are reported. One given ten years to the day before the World Centre Collapsed. The date correspondence is sobering. A second message summarises a variety of prophetic messages given in the first few years of the nineteenth century and again the correspondence is sobering.

The third message cited Revelation 18 as being a good fit to the events of 11 September. However, on enquiry, the Spirit of Yahweh advised that this was not the fulfilment of Revelation 18 but a precursor and final warning of things to come if the people of the United States, Europe, "Christendom" and the world do not repent and turn to Yahweh. The events of Revelation 18 will come to pass within months if deep and sincere repentance is not forthcoming shortly.

The article briefly discusses the issue of "prophetic perspective", the difficulty that prophets have of determining the time dimension of prophetic revelations. It also discusses why judgments such as these are in fact mercy from our loving Heavenly Father who is seeking to draw us back to Him and away from the ways of Satan before it is too late since He desires that all men should be saved.

The need for every one of us to soberly assess our lives and our future life styles and make solid, no going back decisions about our future direction is stated.

**AUTHOR:** Scott Brown,

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Prophetic Analysis

**ISSUE DATE:** 23 September 2001

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Judgment on New York and the U.S.A.

**Secondary Subject:** Fulfilment of Prophecy

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** prophecy, judgment, New York, United States of America, World Trade Centre, E.G. White, mercy, tribulation, prophetic perspective

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** Revelation 18:8-9 <sup>8</sup>"Therefore her plagues will come in one day-- death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire, for strong is Yahweh Adonai who judges her. <sup>9</sup>"The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning," (NKJ adjusted)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** 1A1.01.02.04; 1A1.01.03.09

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.02 - to - 1A1.01.09.10

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** At least two further articles on the interpretation and response to the events of 11 September will, Yahweh willing, be released shortly.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time and that the prophetic words which have been reproduced WERE in large measure given by Yahweh. While i have no personal knowledge of the source of the information it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about **95%** as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

A number of prophetic messages pointing to the events of 11 September are presented in the broader context of the analysis that has taken place to date. While the World Trade Centre disaster was NOT the fulfilment of Revelation 18, it IS a precursor to the judgment that WILL FOLLOW within months UNLESS there is deep seated and sincere repentance and turning around amongst the people of the United States of America.

---

# **THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WILL ROCK AND OTHER PROPHETIC MESSAGES**

by  
Various Writers  
Collation and Commentary by  
James Robertson

In the days that followed the events of 11 September 2001, i received a number of messages relating to various prophecies that had been given and which were perceived to have, at least in part, been fulfilled with the destruction of the World Trade Centre on 11 September.

Perhaps the most dramatic was received from Chris Kiwi, ceck@xtra.co.nz on Thursday, September 13, 2001 4:54 AM with the text of a message posted at <http://www.tlig.org/msg/vass654.html>

The covering note included the statement "*The date of this message is truly extraordinary.*" The message itself was a prophetic message given on 11 September 1991, EXACTLY 10 years earlier, TO THE DAY:

>>> MESSAGE BEGINS <<<

## **THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE EARTH WILL ROCK September 11, 1991**

Lord, I look up at the heavens and search for heavenly things.  
I search Your Holy Face to feel Peace and be able to rejoice. I  
search for your Holy Face to be able to contemplate.

**And I, for My part, My Eyes look down at the world of today, searching nation after nation, scanning soul after soul for some warmth, for some generosity and for some love but very very few enjoy My favour. Very few bother to live a holy life and the days are fleeing and the hours are now counted before the great retribution. My cities have become a harlot's - Pitiless! They have become a citadel for the demons! All corrupt from within, eaten up by worm! A refuge for the viper and the scorpion! How can I not breathe on these renegades My Purifying Fire?**

Jesus suddenly changed tone and after waiting a few seconds, with a tone very grave that left me in awe said:



**The earth will shiver and shake and every evil built into Towers will collapse into a heap of rubble and be buried in the dust of sin! Above, the Heavens will shake and the foundations of the earth will rock! Pray that the Father's Hand will not come down in winter. The islands, the sea and the continents will be visited by Me unexpectedly with thunder and by Flame. Listen closely to My last words of warning, listen now that there is still time. Read Our Messages and stop being scornful or deaf when Heaven speaks. Lower your voices and you will hear Ours. Think twice before you judge; think more than twice before you condemn the Works of the Holy Spirit. I shall not spare anyone who mocks the Holy Spirit, blaspheming Him outright. Justice will send them down to the underworld.**

**Lift all of you your faces and search the Heavens for My Holy Face to contemplate! Lift your eyes towards Heaven and you shall not perish. Repent! and ask the Father to relent. Soon, very soon now, the Heavens will open and I shall make you see**

>>> END OF MESSAGE <<<

There is a remarkable relevance of this prophetic message to the events in New York exactly ten years after it was given.

Another message, forwarded by John Paige, had been compiled by Shelley Senner jsenner@in-tch.com as a selection of writings from Seventh Day Adventist, Mrs E White almost a century earlier. Bold facing added to highlight certain statements.

>>> MESSAGE BEGINS <<<

### **EGW ON JUDGMENTS OF GOD ON OUR CITIES**

Aren't we to use this opportunity to help others see the nearness of the return of the Lord Jesus, and the events surrounding His return? At the same time we should be praying for our leaders that they will see the light of truth which God is trying to shine on them, that as crime increases and the spirit of God is being withdrawn from the earth, that these disasters will increase until the earth is desolated. Also, the events happening show us that we are about to enter the tribulation time, which destroys the theory of the secret rapturists, however, their eyes will be blind to the truth until the very end, is my opinion.

Was Mrs. White shown things about NYC in 1909? Yes, she was.....

**"I have no light in particular in regard to what is coming on New York, only that I know that one day the great buildings there will be thrown down by the turning and overturning of God's power. . . . Death will come in all places. This is why I am so anxious for our cities to be warned.--RH July 5, 1906. {LDE 112, 113}**

On one occasion, when in New York City, I was in the night season called upon to behold buildings rising story after story toward heaven. These buildings were warranted to be fireproof, and they were erected to glorify their owners and builders. . . . {LDE 113.1}

The scene that next passed before me was an alarm of fire. **Men looked at the lofty and supposedly fireproof buildings and said: "They are perfectly safe." But these buildings were consumed as if made of pitch. The fire engines could do nothing to stay the destruction. The firemen were unable to operate the engines.--9T 12, 13 (1909). {LDE 113.2}"**

Entire article from Review and Herald, July 5, 1906 Notes of Travel--No. 3

The Judgments of God on Our Cities  
Mrs. E. G. White

It was while we were still at Loma Linda, the second night after the dedication of the sanitarium, that there passed before me an awful scene of buildings shaken down and destroyed, with great loss of life. I have already described this scene, in the article, "The San Francisco Earthquake." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 1}

Terrible as was the representation that passed before me, that which impressed itself most vividly on my mind was the instruction given in connection with it. The angel that stood by my side declared that **God's supreme rulership, and the sacredness of his law, must be revealed to those who persistently refuse to render obedience to the King of kings. Those who choose to remain disloyal, must be visited in mercy with judgments, in order that, if possible, they may be aroused to a realization of the sinfulness of their course.** {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 2}

Throughout the following day, I pondered the scenes that had passed before me, and the instruction that had been given. During the afternoon we journeyed to Glendale, near Los Angeles; and the following night I was again instructed

regarding the **holiness and binding claims of the ten commandments, and the supremacy of God above all earthly rulers**. It seemed as if I were before many people, and presenting scripture after scripture in support of the precepts spoken by the Lord from Sinai's height. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 3}

It has taken me many days to write out a portion of that which was revealed those two nights at Loma Linda and Glendale. I have not finished yet, as many other matters of urgent importance have come up for consideration. I hope soon to write several articles on God's law, and the blessings that are promised the obedient. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 4}

**Our God is the Ruler of the universe. His law is of universal application. It is founded on love,-- love to God, and love to our fellow men. Satan's supreme efforts are directed toward the setting aside of this law. In this work he has been largely successful. There is a marked disposition to exalt human enactments above the law of our Sovereign Ruler, the Monarch of the heavens and the earth. The world is filled with transgression. A spirit of lawlessness pervades every land, and is especially manifest in the great cities of the earth. The sin and crime to be seen in our cities is appalling. God can not forbear much longer. Already his judgments are beginning to fall on some places, and soon his signal displeasure will be felt in other places.** {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 5}

There is to be, at this period, a series of events which will reveal that God is Master of the situation. The truth will be proclaimed in clear, unmistakable language. As a people, we must prepare the way of the Lord, under the overruling guidance of the Holy Spirit. The gospel is to be given in its purity. The stream of living water is to deepen and widen in its course. In all fields, nigh and afar off, men will be called from the plow and from the more common commercial business vocations that largely occupy the mind, and will be educated in connection with men of experience. As they learn to labor effectively, they will proclaim the truth with power. Through most wonderful workings of divine providence, mountains of difficulties will be removed, and cast into the sea. **The message that means so much to the dwellers upon the earth, will be heard and understood. Men will know what is truth. Onward, and still onward the work will advance, until the whole earth shall have been warned. And then shall the end come.** {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 6}

The startling and stupendous events connected with the warning of the world are fraught with momentous results. The

messengers who proclaim the truth for this time are laboring in co-operation with all the forces of heaven. In tender compassion God himself is speaking to an impenitent world through judgments; and he will continue to speak in this manner. **For many years we have known that the great cities would be visited with divine judgments because of long-continued disobedience.** In no uncertain words the Lord has warned us not to establish large institutions in the cities. "Out of the cities; out of the cities,"--this is the message that has often come to us. And this is one reason why the Lord has been opening the way so wonderfully for our publishing houses and sanitariums and schools to be located in country places. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 7}

The cities must be worked. The millions living in these congested centers are to hear the third angel's message. This work should have been developed rapidly during the past few years. A beginning has been made, for which we praise God. Outpost centers are being established, from whence, like Enoch of old, our workers can visit the cities and do faithful service. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 8}

This was the burden of my message to the brethren and sisters assembled in conference at Los Angeles. On the morning of the San Francisco earthquake, April 18, the second day after the scene of falling buildings had passed before me, I spoke in the Carr Street church, and bore a decided testimony on the necessity of our doing all we can to acquaint the people with the teachings of God's Word. I referred to the great work that must be done in the cities of our land, and of our inability to do this work by establishing institutions in the heart of these cities. We must learn to labor from outpost centers, and to place our dependence, not on buildings or display, but on the power of the Word of God. The Holy Spirit will impress the honest heart. Our dependence is in God. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 9}

"Out of the cities; out of the cities!"--this is the message the Lord has been giving me. The earthquakes will come; the floods will come; and we are not to establish ourselves in the wicked cities, where the enemy is served in every way, and where God is so often forgotten. The Lord desires that we shall have clear spiritual eyesight. We must be quick to discern the peril that would attend the establishment of institutions in these wicked cities. We must make wise plans to warn the cities, and at the same time live where we can shield our children and ourselves from the contaminating and demoralizing influences so prevalent in these places. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 10}

Since the San Francisco earthquake, many rumors have been current regarding statements I have made. Some have reported

that while in Los Angeles, I claimed that I had predicted the San Francisco earthquake and fire, and that Los Angeles would be the next city to suffer. This is not true. The morning after the earthquake, I said no more than that "the earthquakes will come; the floods will come;" and that the Lord's message to us is that we shall "not establish ourselves in the wicked cities." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 11}

Not many years ago, a brother laboring in New York City published some very startling notices regarding the destruction of that city. I wrote immediately to the ones in charge of the work there, saying that it was not wise to publish such notices; that thus an excitement might be aroused which would result in a fanatical movement, hurting the cause of God. It is enough to present the truth of the Word of God to the people. Startling notices are detrimental to the progress of the work. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 12}

Under date of Aug. 9, 1903, I further wrote regarding this sensational report:-- {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 13}

"How comes the word that I have declared that New York is to be swept away by a tidal wave? This I have never said. I have said, **as I looked at the great buildings going up there, story after story, 'What terrible scenes will take place when the Lord shall arise to shake terribly the earth! Then the words of Rev. 18:1-3 will be fulfilled.'** The whole of the eighteenth chapter of Revelation is a warning of what is coming on the earth. But I have no light in particular in regard to what is coming on New York, only that I know that one day the great buildings there will be thrown down by the turning and overturning of God's power. From the light given me, I know that destruction is in the world. One word from the Lord, one touch of his mighty power, and these massive structures will fall. **Scenes will take place the fearfulness of which we can not imagine.** {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 14}

"But I have sent cautions to the brethren working in New York, saying that these flaming, terrifying notices should not be published. When my brethren go to extremes, it reacts on me, and I have to bear the reproach of being called a false prophet. . . . {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 15}

"The destroying angels are today executing their commission. Death will come in all places. This is why I am so anxious for our cities to be warned. There is a work to be done by canvassing in our cities that has not yet been done. . . . The blessing of God rests on the workers who warn those that are unready to meet him. . . . Now is our time to work." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 16}

For the past twenty years, and particularly since my return from Australia, I have borne a most decided testimony in favor of proclaiming the third angel's message in the cities of America. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 17}

About thirty years ago, when my husband and I were planning for the building of a house of worship in San Francisco, some, when they saw the plan, said, "It is too large. The house will never be filled." At the same time, we were erecting the first building of the Pacific Press and the meeting-house in Oakland. How great was the anxiety felt, and how earnest the prayers offered to God that he would open the way for the advancement of these enterprises! {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 18}

At that time, I dreamed that I saw two beehives, one in San Francisco and one in Oakland. In the hive in Oakland, the bees were diligently at work. Then I looked at the hive in San Francisco, and saw very little being done. The hive in Oakland seemed to be far the more promising. After a time my attention was again called to the hive in San Francisco, and I saw that an entire change had taken place. Great activity was seen among the bees. They were earnestly at work. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 19}

When I related this dream, it was interpreted to mean that in San Francisco there was a great work to be done. There were among us at that time only a few men to whom we could look for large financial assistance. Believers were few in number, and we needed much courage and much faith to brace us for the work. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 20}

We prayed much in regard to the necessities of the cause and the meaning of the dream, and resolved to venture out in accordance with the light given. My husband and I decided to sell our property in Battle Creek, that we might use the proceeds in this work. We wrote to our brethren, "Sell everything we have in Battle Creek, and send us the money at once." This was done, and we helped to build the churches in Oakland and San Francisco. And the Lord revealed to us that although at first the work in San Francisco would move slowly, yet it would make steady advancement, and San Francisco would become a great center. The Lord would inspire men by his Holy Spirit to carry forward the work with faith and courage and perseverance. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 21}

Before leaving Australia, I dreamed that I was standing before a large congregation in San Francisco; that the Lord gave me a message to bear, and freedom in bearing this message. The people had ears to hear, and hearts to understand. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 22}

Sabbath morning, Nov. 10, 1900, we entered the San Francisco church, and found it crowded to its utmost capacity. As I stood before the people, I thought of the dream and the instruction which had been given me so many years ago, and I was much encouraged. Looking at the people assembled, I felt that I could indeed say, The Lord has fulfilled his word. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 23}

During the past few years, the "beehive" in San Francisco has been indeed a busy one. Many lines of Christian effort have been carried forward by our brethren and sisters there. These included visiting the sick and destitute, finding homes for orphans, and work for the unemployed; nursing the sick, and teaching the truth from house to house; the distribution of literature, and the conducting of classes on healthful living and the care of the sick. A school for the children has been conducted in the basement of the Laguna Street meeting-house. For a time a working men's home and medical mission was maintained. On Market Street, near the city hall, there were treatment rooms, operated as a branch of the St. Helena Sanitarium. In the same locality was a health food store. Nearer the center of the city, not far from the Call building, was conducted a vegetarian cafe, which was open six days in the week, and entirely closed on the Sabbath. Along the water front, ship mission work was carried on. At various times our ministers conducted meetings in large halls in the city. Thus the warning message was given by many. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 24}

I have carried a constant burden for our work in the large cities. Nearly two years after meeting with our brethren and sisters in the San Francisco church since my return to America, I wrote the following (Sept. 1, 1902):-- {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 25}

"The all-wise God is working on minds, leading men to see the advantage of getting away from the congested cities into the country. . . . It would be a mistake for us to purchase or erect large buildings in the cities of southern California for sanitarium work; and those who see advantages in doing this are not moving understandingly. A great work is to be done in preparing these cities to hear the gospel message; but this work is not to be done by fitting up in them large buildings for the carrying forward of some wonderful enterprise. {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 26}

"Well-equipped tent-meetings should be held in the large cities, such as San Francisco; for not long hence these cities will suffer under the judgments of God. San Francisco and Oakland are becoming as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the Lord will visit them in wrath." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 27}

In this same manuscript, the opening of hygienic restaurants was mentioned as "a work that God would have done in the cities. If wisely conducted, these restaurants will become missionary centers." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 28}

Some weeks later, Oct. 8, 1902, I wrote: "For years I have been given special light that we are not to center our work in the cities. The turmoil and confusion that fills these cities, the conditions brought about by the labor unions and the strikes, would prove a great hindrance to our work." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 29}

Oct. 30, 1902: **"To parents who are living in the cities, the Lord is sending the warning cry, Gather your children into your own houses; gather them away from those who are disregarding the commandments of God, who are teaching and practising evil. Get out of the cities as fast as possible.** Parents can secure small homes in the country, with land for cultivation, where the children will not be surrounded with the corrupting influences of city life. God will help his people to find such homes outside the cities." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 30}

Nov. 28, 1902: "A great work is to be done. I am instructed by the Spirit of God to say to those engaged in the Lord's work, that **the favorable time for our message to be carried to the cities has passed by; and this work has not been done.** I feel a heavy burden that we shall now redeem the time." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 31}

April 20, 1903: "The message of warning should be sounded in the large, wicked cities, such as San Francisco. San Francisco and Oakland are becoming as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the Lord will visit them. Not far hence they will suffer under his judgments." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 32}

June 20, 1903: "The judgments of God are in our land. The Lord is soon to come. In fire and flood and earthquake, he is warning the inhabitants of this earth of his soon approach. O that the people may know the time of their visitation! {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 33}

**"We have no time to lose. We must make more determined efforts to lead the people of the world to see that the day of judgment is at hand. . . . O, if our people would feel as they should the responsibility resting upon them to give the last message of mercy to the world, what a wonderful work would be done! We need the impartation of the Holy Spirit, that we may realize how closely heavenly things**



are bound up with God's church on this earth." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 34}

June 3, 1903: "There are many with whom the Spirit of God is striving. The time of God's destructive judgments is the time of mercy for those who have no opportunity to learn what is truth. Tenderly will the Lord look upon them. His heart of mercy is touched; his hand is still stretched out to save, while the door is closed to those who would not enter. Large numbers will be admitted who in these last days hear the truth for the first time. The Lord calls upon every believer to consecrate himself wholly to his service. All are to work for him, according to their several ability." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 35}

Nov. 12, 1902: "The time is nearing when the great crisis in the history of the world will have come, when every movement in the government of God will be watched with intense interest and inexpressible apprehension. In quick succession the judgments of God will follow one another,--fire and flood and earthquakes, with war and bloodshed. Something great and decisive will soon of necessity take place." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 36}

May 27, 1903: "The mercy of God is shown by his long forbearance. He is holding back his judgments, waiting for the message of warning to be sounded to all. There are many who have not yet heard the testing truths for this time. The last call of mercy is to be given more fully to our world. The truths of the eighteenth and nineteenth chapters of Revelation should be read and understood by all." {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 37}

April 9, 1903: "The divine statutes have been set aside. The time will soon come when God will vindicate his insulted authority. 'The Lord cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: and the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.' 'Who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth?'" {RH, July 5, 1906 par. 38}

>>> END OF MESSAGE <<<

Again the applicability of these messages to the World Trade Centre disaster is striking.

A third message quoted Revelation chapter 18: "<sup>1</sup> After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory.

<sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!" <sup>3</sup> "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury."

<sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues." <sup>5</sup> "For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities."

<sup>6</sup> "Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her." <sup>7</sup> "In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.'"

<sup>8</sup> "Therefore her plagues will come in one day-- death and mourning and famine. And **she will be utterly burned with fire**, for strong is Yahweh Adonai who judges her." <sup>9</sup> **"The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, when they see the smoke of her burning,"** <sup>10</sup> "standing at a distance for fear of her torment, saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come.'"

<sup>11</sup> "And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise anymore:" <sup>12</sup> "merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble;" <sup>13</sup> "and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men."

<sup>14</sup> "The fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all." <sup>15</sup> "The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing," <sup>16</sup> "and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls!'" <sup>17</sup> **"For in one hour such great riches came to nothing."**

Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance <sup>18</sup> "and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What is like this great city?'" <sup>19</sup> "They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! **For in one hour she is made desolate.**'"

<sup>20</sup> "Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!"

<sup>21</sup> Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found anymore. <sup>22</sup> "The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you anymore. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you anymore, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you anymore. <sup>23</sup> "The light of a lamp shall not shine in you anymore, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you anymore. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. <sup>24</sup> "And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth."" (NKJ)

The message replaced the word "merchants" with "traders" and "earth" with "world" in verse 3b "the **traders** of the **world** have become rich through the abundance of her luxury" giving a remarkably GOOD FIT to World Trade Centre.

HOWEVER, on enquiry, the Spirit of Yahweh indicated that this event was NOT the fulfillment of Revelation 18, it was effectively a "curtain raiser" to demonstrate that the key principles of this prophecy -- destroyed in ONE HOUR and seen by ALL THE WORLD was perfectly achievable. The Spirit of Yahweh declares that *"the fulfillment of Revelation 18 will be FAR MORE dramatic than this and is ONLY MONTHS AWAY UNLESS THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES REPENT AND TURN FROM THEIR WICKED WAYS"*

### THE ISSUE OF PROPHETIC PERSPECTIVE

In considering the two modern prophetic messages, one exactly ten years old and the other nearly one hundred years old, it is important to understand that the vision of even the most gifted prophets is not precise, particularly in terms of timing. In a vision one is, of necessity, presented with a compressed time frame and the comprehension of physical detail, dimension, etc while challenging is relatively straight forward, the comprehension of timing, unless EXPRESSLY given by the Spirit, is far more difficult.

Added to this, human nature is such that one will tend to expect events seen prophetically to take place shortly, where shortly may seem at the time to be within days, weeks or months but, with Yahweh a day is as a thousand years and a thousand years as a day (Psalm 90:4, 2 Peter 3:8), so when the Spirit says that something will "shortly take place", Yahweh can be speaking of several thousand years in our terms, which is only a few days in His terms.

### THE ISSUE OF MERCY

Mrs White makes the point that judgment in this life IS MERCY.

This is a concept that most people today cannot comprehend. We have become so wrapped up in our self centred pursuit of comfort and "happiness"

and enjoyment that we have lost all sight of the judgment to come. The reason that 99% of the world's population, if judged today, would NOT inherit the Kingdom of Heaven is in large measure because most people either do not believe that there will be a judgment or believe that there will be a judgment on their terms, which are essentially the limp wristed terms which much of the "Christian" church has been erroneously teaching.

The reality is VERY DIFFERENT. The terms of the judgment are VERY CLEARLY DEFINED and are NOT NEGOTIABLE. These terms have been touched on repeatedly in previous articles and will not be discussed again here.

Given this unfortunate lack of awareness of coming judgment, Yahweh is left with very few options to prevent massive eternal loss of life. After all, His Word says that He desires ALL MEN TO BE SAVED. 1 Timothy 2:3-6 states *"<sup>3</sup> For this is good and acceptable in the sight of Yahweh our Savior, <sup>4</sup> **who desires all men to be saved and to come to the knowledge of the truth.** <sup>5</sup> For there is one Mighty One (Elohim) and one Mediator between Yahweh and men, the Man Messiah [anointed] Yahshua, <sup>6</sup> who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time,"* (NKJ adjusted)

One option is to send prophets to the people. This Yahweh has done throughout the ages and continues to do. Sadly the vast majority of people ignore the prophets BECAUSE they are people.

The other major option is to bring judgment on the earth in the present age, such as the judgment on the United States on 11 September 2001. In doing this, it is Yahweh's hope that people will realise their frailty, their inability to solve problems of this nature on their own and TURN TO HIM!

Sadly the vast majority of people ignore these judgments because they are ignorant of Yahweh's judgments and have been fed a wide variety of Satanic lies about Yahweh over the last six thousand years to a point where they are almost completely ignorant. Also, they cannot SEE what is happening in the spirit realm. Thus, as in the case of Pharaoh, king of Egypt in the days of Moses, the level of sin reaches such levels that ever more severe judgment is required before people turn and repent and even then the repentance is generally shallow, insincere and short lived!

But because He CHESED'S (LOVE'S) US, YAHWEH KEEPS TRYING TO GET THROUGH TO US!!

Vital to responding to the events of 11 September 2001 is that we understand that these events were brought on the people of the United States BY THEIR OWN ACTIONS in past decades and by the actions of "Christians" in the last nearly two thousand years. It is also vital to understand that this is just the "tip of the iceberg" so to speak -- the level of judgment that is still due is ENORMOUS! But, as each judgment is ignored or turned from a cause for repentance to a cause for vengeance, the magnitude of unrepented sin INCREASES EXPONENTIALLY until judgment,

as in the days of Noah, Sodom and Gomorrah and Egypt in the days of Moses is required and utter destruction of the offenders is the only course of action open to our uncompromisingly righteous and just Creator!

MASSIVE JUDGMENT faces the United States of America, the people of Europe, the "Christian Church" and ALL THE NATIONS OF THE WORLD, but it will START with the U.S.A., Europe and the "Christian Church".

One hundred and forty four thousand Believers WERE SEALED at Tabernacles 2000 in terms of Revelation 7:1-4 <sup>1</sup> *After these things I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, on the sea, or on any tree.*

<sup>2</sup> *Then I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God. And he cried with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea, <sup>3</sup> saying, "Do not harm the earth, the sea, or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God on their foreheads."* <sup>4</sup> *And I heard the number of those who were sealed. One hundred and forty-four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel were sealed: "* (NKJ adjusted)

Millions of others have already received the "mark of the beast". They have compromised to such an extent with the ways of Satan that all that they contract with their hands and all that they think and say is twisted to Satan's ways of doing things to such an extent that they are beyond redemption. When a man staring death in the face can use "Jesus" or "God" as a profanity instead of a desperate prayer for last minute salvation, as it appears that some who died on 11 September did, then surely such a man is marked to such an extent that even if he does not die, he will NEVER call on the Name of Yahweh to be saved!

At the same time, while we look to the things that were seen at the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon, that which is unseen and happening in the spirit realm is a hundred times more dramatic, more violent AND MORE DANGEROUS. But VERY FEW are looking in that realm!

There is a great need for every one of us to soberly assess our lives and our future life styles and make solid, no going back decisions about our future direction!

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has provided further insight into the enormous complexities of the current world spiritual situation and, in particular, has challenged you to see the critical nature of the recent Judgment in shaping your response to life in the days ahead.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

23 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 1A1.01\_09\_11\_The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages .pdf / .wpd

**SOME GOOD NEWS  
ABOUT THE WORLD TRADE CENTRE DISASTER  
A MIRACULOUS DELIVERANCE**

Received the following and thought to send it out less formally to encourage you!

>>> MESSAGE BEGINS <<<

**WE SERVE AN AWESOME FAITHFUL GOD!!!!!!!!!!**

This reminds me : We will walk through the fire and not get burnt!!!!

Subject: Surviving the 81st Floor of World Trade Tower Two

**C U R R E N T   F E A T U R E   S T O R Y**

by  
the Editors of Religion Today

September 18, 2001

Surviving the 81st Floor of World Trade Tower Two

A testimony of God's hand of protection amidst tragedy

Tuesday, Sept. 11, 2001, began like any other day for Bethel Assembly of God deacon and Sunday school superintendent Stanley Praitnath of Elmont, Long Island. He got up early, took a shower, prayed, got ready and headed for work. The drive was uneventful. The train ride was the same. Yet, this day he would see the hand of God spare his life.

"For some particular reason, I gave the Lord a little extra of myself that morning [during prayer]," Stanley said. "I said, 'Lord, cover me and all my loved ones under your precious blood.' And even though I said that and believed it, I said it over and over and over."

When Stanley arrived at World Trade Center Tower Two, he took the elevator up to his office on the 81st floor. "I work for the Fuji Bank Limited,"

1A1.01.09.12:1

he said. "I'm an assistant vice president in the loans operations department. The company is located on the 79th through 82nd floors."

Stanley greeted Delise, a woman who had arrived before him. After talking briefly, he headed over to his desk and picked up his phone to retrieve his messages. "As I'm standing there retrieving my messages, I'm looking out at the next building, One World Trade, and I saw fire falling through from the roof," Stanley said. "Now, this entire building is surrounded by glass, and you can stand up and from there you can see all the buildings, planes and everything flying at the same altitude." As Stanley saw "fire balls" coming down, his first reaction was to think of his boss who works in that building. He decided to try to call him to see if he was OK. "I'm dialing his number, and getting no response. So, I say to Delise, the temp, 'Go, go, go -- let's get out.'"

Delise and Stanley got on the elevator and went down to the 78th floor. Some other people were there. The company's president, the CEO, the human resources director and two other men joined the group and headed down to the concourse level of Two World Trade Center.

If they had continued on and exited the building, all of their lives would have been spared. As it was, that's not the way it happened. "As soon as we reached the concourse level, the security guard stopped us and said, 'Where are you going?' Stanley explained about seeing the fire in Tower One. According to Stanley, the guard said, "Oh, that was just an accident. Two World Trade is secured. Go back to your office."

That turned out to be fatal advice -- aside from Stanley, Delise was the only one of that group to survive.

"We were joking, and I told [Human Resources Director] Brian Thompson, 'This is a good time to think of relocating this building -- it's not safe anymore.'" Stanley headed back to his office, but before he got there, he told Delise, that with the events of the day, she should go home and relax.

Thompson went to the 82nd floor, the president and CEO went to the 79th floor and Stanley got out on the 81st floor. When Stanley got to his office, his phone was ringing. "It was someone from Chicago calling to find out if I'm watching the news," he said. He told the caller everything "was fine."

But everything wasn't fine -- far from it. As Stanley was talking, he looked up and saw United Air Lines Flight 175 heading straight for him.

"All I can see is this big gray plane, with red letters on the wing and on the tail, bearing down on me," said Stanley. "But this thing is happening in slow motion. The plane appeared to be like 100 yards away, I said 'Lord, you take control, I can't help myself here.' "

Stanley then dove under his desk. "My Testament [Bible] was on top of my desk," explained Stanley. "I knew, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the



Lord was going to take care of me once I got there." As he curled into a fetal position under his desk, the plane tore into the side of the building and exploded.

Miraculously, Stanley was unhurt. However, he could see a flaming wing of the plane in the doorway of his department. He knew he needed to get out of his office and the building fast. But, he was trapped under debris up to his shoulders. "Lord, you take control, this is your problem now," he recalled praying. "I don't know where I got this power from, but the good Lord, He gave me so much power and strength in my body that I was able to shake everything off. I felt like I was the strongest man alive."

All the while, Stanley was asking the Lord to spare his life. "I'm crying and I'm praying, 'Lord, I have things to do. I want to see my family, Lord, help me through.'"

Stanley's office resembled a battle zone -- walls flattened into dusty heaps, office equipment strewn violently, flames flickering about and rubble everywhere.

"Everything I'm trying to climb on [to get out] is collapsing and I'm going down," he said. "I'm getting cuts and bruises, but I'm saying, 'Lord, I have to go home to my loved ones, I have to make it, You have to help me.' "

Suddenly Stanley saw the light of a flashlight. For a moment, it stunned him. "What were the chances of someone bringing a flashlight to this floor?" he thought. "My first gut reaction was, 'This is my guardian angel -- my Lord sent somebody to save me!' "

Stanley began screaming, "I see the light, I see the light." But after clawing his way through the debris, he realized that he couldn't get out - all the exits were blocked and his "guardian angel" couldn't get to him--a wall was between him and the staircase. "He can't get to me and I can't get to him, and by this time I can't breathe," Stanley said. "I don't know if it was sulfur or what [burning jet fuel, perhaps], but I can smell this thing. I got down on my knees and said, "Lord, you've got to help me. You've brought me this far, help me to get to the staircase."

But then Stanley did something surprising. While praying on his knees, he called out to the man behind the wall, "There's one thing I got to know, do you know Jesus?" The man replied he went to church every Sunday. Then they prayed together to enable them to break through the wall.

"I got up, and I felt as if a Power came over me," said Stanley. "I felt goose bumps all over my body and I'm trembling, and I said to the wall, 'You're going to be no match for me and my Lord.' " Moments later, he punched his way through the wall and, with the help of the man on the other side, was able to squirm his way through the hole in the wall. "The guy held me and embraced me and he gave me a kiss and he said, 'From today, you're my brother for life.' "

But the danger wasn't over. The man on the other side of the wall, who introduced himself as Brian, was an older man and they still had 81 floors to walk down, with the building on fire and, unknown to them, in danger of collapse. "We hobbled our way down, and at every floor we stopped to see if anybody was there, but nobody was, except a man was on the floor, and his back was gone, and he was covered in blood."

Stanley asked to be allowed to carry the man out, but a security guard told him it would be better to send somebody up. When they finally made it down to the concourse, only firefighters were there. "They were saying, 'Run! Run! Run!', they were telling us to run out, but they were not concerned about themselves," he said.

Stanley and Brian would have run from the building, but now the concourse was surrounded with fire. Wetting themselves under the building's sprinkler system, they held hands and ran through the flames to safety at Trinity Church, about two blocks away. "I wanted to go to the church to thank God," Stanley explained, "As soon as I held onto the gate of that church, the building [World Trade Center Tower Two] collapsed."

Stanley and Brian made their way safely out of the danger area. Before they parted, Stanley gave his business card to Brian in hopes of contact at a later time, and said, "If I don't see you, I'll see you in heaven."

Cut and bloodied, with clothes tattered and wearing a borrowed shirt, Stanley finally made it home hours later to his wife, Jennifer, and his two girls, Stephanie, 8, and Caitlin, 4. "I held my wife and my two children and we cried," said Stanley. After thanking God for sparing his life, Stanley told God whatever he did, it will always be for His glory. "I'm so sore, but every waking moment, I say 'Lord, had you not been in control, I would not have made it.'"

"For some divine reason, I know, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the good Lord's Mighty Hand turned the plane a fraction from where I was standing," said Stanley. "Because when it crash-landed, it was just 20 feet from me. I don't care who would rationalize -- what people would say now or years from now, but I know it was the handiwork of the Lord that turned that plane. My Lord Jesus is bigger than the Trade Center and His finger can push a plane aside!"

By Dan Van Veen, Assemblies of God News Service

>>> MESSAGE ENDS <<<

In assessing the consequences of the attacks on the World Trade Centre and the Pentagon, it is vital that we recognize that Yahweh IS ABLE TO DELIVER US MIRACULOUSLY IF we will trust in Him and deal with the sin in our lives!

We must draw closer to Him day by day without fail, THAT is the ONLY real security in this world!

Warm regards

James Robertson

## END TIME ISSUE MINISTRIES

FOR WE ARE ALL ONE BODY IN MESSIAH

(Romans 12, 1 Corinthians 12)



(1A1.01.09.13)

### A SPIRITUAL PERSPECTIVE ON THE ATTACKS IN THE USA ON 11 SEPTEMBER 2001

by

James Robertson

Written on Thursday 13 September

#### BIBLIOGRAPHIC INFORMATION

**ABSTRACT:** This article was written thirty six hours after the attacks on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon but is only being released now as it was necessary to publish the articles which have preceded this to provide the spiritual context for readers to adequately comprehend the basis of certain statements made in this article.

The article evaluates from a military / security and engineering viewpoint some of the unseen factors in the events at the World Trade Centre. It then evaluates things that were not seen from a Biblical perspective. It is pointed out that virtually all the residents of Europe and the United States are descended from the tribes of Israel exiled hundreds of years BCE and that the Muslims are in large measure descended from Ishmael, Abraham's first son. The focus of conflict is therefore between the son's of Abraham in accordance with Scripture.

This is placed in context with the reality that the USA is defacto the leader of the "Christian" world. It is noted that innumerable atrocities have been committed in the name of "Christ" since the earliest centuries AD ranging from the "Crusaders" to the Nazi holocaust and that there are substantial grounds for Muslims to hate Christians. The need for "Christians" to own the sin's of their own and previous generations in diverse areas and repent, seek forgiveness and adjust their conduct, is suggested as the most pressing requirement to avoid a world war!

In particular, it is noted that "Jihad" is a "Christian" concept, developed during the crusades and that until we grasp and accept this fact we will fail to understand the real issues. Having said this, it is noted that Islam also has massive doctrinal and historical error, not least of which is that, as a consequence of the conduct of "Christians", they cannot accept Yahshua Messiah as saviour. It is stressed that the events of 11 September were judgment by Yahweh and that a Scripturally appropriate response is required in order to avoid further judgments.

It is noted that the real enemy is Satan and that, until all parties recognize this and turn their energy to fighting Satan, by seeking Yahweh's truth and applying it in their lives, this situation will never be brought under control. The battle is for the souls of men and spiritual control of the earth with men as the instruments in the battle. It is suggested that if the President of the United States will lead his nation in repentance and seeking reconciliation it will be possible to usher in lasting peace!

**AUTHOR:** James Robertson

**PUBLISHED BY:** ETI : End Time Issue Ministries

**LIST:** 1A1: Teaching

**PUBLISHER:** James Robertson

**DOCUMENT TYPE:** Spiritual Analysis

**ISSUE DATE:** 24 September 2001

**PRIMARY SUBJECT:** Spiritual perspective on events in the USA **Secondary Subject:** Things that are not seen

**KEY WORDS / KEY PHRASES:** spiritual events, prophecy, judgment, New York, United States of America, World Trade Centre, things not seen

**KEY VERSE OF SCRIPTURE:** 2 Corinthians 4:18 "while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal." (NKJ)

**SUPPORTING ARTICLES:** No specific article

**PREVIOUS ARTICLES IN SERIES:** 1A1.01.09.02 - to - 1A1.01.09.12

**NEXT ARTICLE IN SERIES:** A proposed spiritual strategic response to the events of 11 September will, Yahweh willing, be released shortly.

**DECLARATION:** I James Alexander Robertson hereby testify before Almighty Yahweh that i have prayed over this document and that i am satisfied that the message is Scripturally correct and in accordance with the Word AND Will of Yahweh at this time it is my understanding, by the Spirit, that this document is about **87%** as Yahweh would have it.

I acknowledge and accept that i will be judged for any false statements made by me knowingly or unknowingly and ask Father Yahweh now in the Name of Yahshua Messiah Adonai that should there be any such errors He judge me in this life that i may come to repentance and not be judged in the life to come.

**PRAYER:** Father, in the Name of Yahshua Messiah, if there is anything in this document that is not according to Your Word or Your perfect will please prevent it taking root in the heart of the reader and let all that IS according to Your Word and Your Will take deep root in the hearts of all who read it.

---

## **SUMMARY**

Refer abstract.

## **END TIME / GLOBAL CONTEXT**

This article was written on Thursday 13 September, approximately thirty six hours after the attacks on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon.

It represented the essence of what the writer observed during the attacks and in the first twenty four hours after the event and concentrated on a number of critical spiritual factors.

After completing the first draft at about 19h00 on Thursday 13 September, it became apparent that much of what was discussed in this article would be extremely difficult for readers to grasp without proper contextualization of many of the statements made. Accordingly, i was impressed by the Spirit to place this article on hold and was progressively given another ten messages addressing a variety of specific issues.

This morning (Monday 24 September), eleven days after writing the article, i was impressed that it was now time to issue it. After reading the article i realised that barring a few details regarding casualty count, specifics regarding passenger involvement in the fourth aircraft which crashed in open countryside and an enormous amount of detail regarding the tragedy itself, the investigation, the prime suspect and his country of residence, etc. Not very much had changed from a spiritual perspective.

The most important additional information by far was the photographs revealing the presence of Satan throughout the destruction of the World Trade Centre and the prophetic word confirming this and providing more detail, as reported in article 1A1.01.09.06 "Satan's Presence At The World Trade Centre - Confirmed in Photographs" (20 September 2001).

The second most significant additional information was a report indicating that this was the NINTH (nine being the number of judgment) "worst of it's kind" event in the U.S.A. in ten years, the other eight being "natural" disasters including storms and earthquakes. This was reported in

1A1.01.09.05 "A Message Linking Disasters In The USA To US Policy Toward Israel" (19 September 2001). The implication of the number nine was given by the Spirit of Yahweh to be that if the USA FAILED TO REPENT after the World Trade Centre collapse and other attacks, the next judgment, to be given within months, would be orders of magnitude MORE SEVERE! This was reinforced in the article 1A1.01.09.07 "Public Stands Against Israel" (20 September 2001) which provided evidence of significant Wall Street Stock Market movements in association with negative US Foreign policy actions toward the Nation of Israel.

Various prophetic statements, the most significant of them recorded on 11 September 1991, TEN YEARS EARLIER TO THE DAY, were reported in the article 1A1.01.09.11 "The Foundations Of The Earth Will Rock And Other Prophetic Messages" (23 September 2001) This article also included reference to Revelation 18 with a word from the Spirit of Yahweh that the events of 11 September WERE NOT the fulfilment of Revelation 18 but were a FINAL WARNING of what would follow if there was not repentance!

The third most significant information was reported in article 1A1.01.09.09 "Abortion -- Another Factor in Understanding the Events of 11 September 2001" (23 September 2001) which revealed that approximately 25% of all pregnancies in the USA were being aborted and that the District of Columbia (where Washington is located) and New York City had respectively the highest and second highest abortion rates in the USA with DC aborting one pregnancy to every live birth and New York aborting 849 pregnancies per thousand live births. The harsh bottom line was that the statistics indicated that it was probable that considerably more children were aborted in New York in the month preceding the collapse of the World Trade Centre than there were people killed in all the events of 11 September 2001. Given Yahweh's harsh statements in Scripture regarding sacrificing children to Molech, this, alone provides a massive basis for judgment.

The message 1A1.01.09.02 "Satan Is Winning The Battle Hands Down: What Are YOU Going To Do About It?" (14 September 2001) stressed the point that the enemy AND the battle were Spiritual and NOT physical and that Satan was the real enemy. It was pointed out that no matter how one looks at the world today, Satan is currently winning! The need for believers of all denominations and persuasions to STOP fighting amongst each other and focus on the REAL enemy, was stressed!

The article 1A1.01.09.04 "Vital Spiritual Principles Required To Understand What Was NOT Seen In The Attacks On The USA On Tuesday 11 September 2001" (19 September 2001) provided an in-depth spiritual technical analysis of the Spiritual factors behind the situation from the perspective of understanding the depths to which mankind has sunk in the last six thousand years and the multi-dimensionality and extreme complexity associated with seeking "all truth". This provided a basis to understand the need for believers to:

**"believe the best of our neighbours AND our enemies!"**

The article 1A1.01.09.08 "America --> Afghanistan --> the World – What to Do?" (21 September 2001) reported an article speaking harshly against the unseen enemy and an article by an American Afghan stressing that bombing his country would only increase the desperate conditions of his countrymen AND provoke widespread Muslim aggression against the United States. The potential for World War 3 to commence at any time was noted, as was the potential futility of conventional armed force attacks on Afghanistan.

The article 1A1.01.09.10 "Yom Kippur -- Day of Atonement – An End to Terrible Days" (23 September 2001) referring to the Day of Atonement which occurs from sundown 26 September to sundown 27 September or sundown 27 September to sundown 28 September (depending on which calculation of New Moon is accepted as valid). That is in two or three days from date of writing. The association of the Day of Atonement with repentance on the one hand and with historical major attacks on the Nation of Israel on the other, suggests the possibility of a major Spiritual and possibly physical event commencing on that day. While heartfelt repentance by the President of the United States would be the BEST POSSIBLE EVENT, the outbreak of a world war cannot be excluded.

The article 1A1.01.09.12 "Some Good News About The World Trade Centre Disaster - A Miraculous Deliverance!" (24 September 2001) reported the miraculous escape of a man who was working an estimated twenty feet from the POINT OF IMPACT of the second aircraft to hit the World Trade Centre. Through repeated appeals in the Name of Jesus, he managed to progressively and miraculously make his way through seemingly insurmountable obstacles to escape the building with only minor injuries!

This provides a vital context to the overall picture. Yahweh IS able to deliver ALL who call on His Name, IF we will trust Him and walk in faith and seek His Kingdom and His Righteousness. The experience of this man and even MORE MIRACULOUS DELIVERANCE CAN BE THE EXPERIENCE OF EVERY HUMAN ON EARTH IF THEY CHOOSE TO ACCEPT YAHSHUA MESSIAH AS ADONAI AND TO CALL ON THE NAME OF YAHWEH!

**This article clearly highlights the CORRECT COURSE OF ACTION FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA AND THE WORLD - TURN TO YAHWEH YOUR MIGHTY ONE WITH ALL YOUR HEART, MIND, SOUL AND STRENGTH AND HE WILL DELIVER YOU!**

The article that follows is presented as it was written on 13 September with minor grammatical and typing corrections but no content or timing changes in order to afford readers a better perspective of the manner in which the writer saw the issues that were NOT SEEN in the thirty six hours immediately following the tragedy.

It is hoped that those who have read the messages that have preceded the publication of this message will be able to fully grasp the significance of certain key statements regarding the need for repentance, etc more fully

than would have been the case had they received this article eleven days ago.

IF YOU HAVE NOT READ OR AT LEAST SKIMMED THE PREVIOUS ARTICLES, please be aware that some of the statements that follow are LIKELY to seriously challenge and possibly provoke you. IF this happens, please review the previous articles, as referred to above, in order to gain insight into what is presented here.

---



# ***A SPIRITUAL PERSPECTIVE ON THE ATTACKS IN THE USA ON 11 SEPTEMBER 2001***

by  
James Robertson  
Written on Thursday 13 September

## **INTRODUCTION**

In quick succession on the morning of 11 September 2001, 17 days before the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur), four domestic airliners in the United States of America were hijacked.

The first two were flown into the twin towers of the World Trade Center, the third into the Pentagon, Headquarters of the US Military and the fourth crashed in open countryside. Subsequently the World Trade Center collapsed with a loss of life which, based on information supplied regarding likely occupancy at that time in the morning, is likely to run to between 5,000 and 20,000 people in addition to the passengers and crew of the aircraft and the hundreds of fire fighters and policemen who were in the buildings trying to contain the blaze.

As i was watching the early phases of the tragedy unfold live on CNN we received a phone call from someone on our email list asking if this event was "in the Bible". Two days later, this article is, in a sense, an answer to that question.

As i continued to watch press coverage over the two days following the start of the tragedy, i increasingly came to see the spiritual dimensions of what happened and this is the central theme of this message. Once more, as in the recent article "*The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh*" (reference 1A1.01.08.11 dated 21 August, 2001), it became apparent that we should look to the things which are NOT seen to understand what has happened AND how to respond to it. This articles seeks to present our impressions.

## **THE EVENTS: WHAT WAS SEEN**

What was seen was straightforward:

- 1) Four aircraft were hijacked.
- 2) The first two were deliberately flown into the two towers of the World Trade Center in New York.

- 3) The third was flown into the Pentagon.
- 4) The fourth crashed in open country with subsequent reports seeming to suggest that the pilot, rather than die at the hands of others heroically chose to take his plane down where there would be least loss of life.
- 5) The upper stories of the World Trade Center were engulfed in fire and subsequently the entire complex collapsed with massive loss of life. It currently seems likely that between 5,000 and 20,000 people will have died but it is debateable whether the true death toll will ever be known.
- 6) Following the disaster numerous reports started to link the destruction to "Islamic fundamentalists".
9. Much of the United States ground to a halt as all airliners were grounded, large buildings were evacuated and the US President moved around the country in the wake of concerns for his safety.
- 8) A massive clean up operation is underway and massive investigations are taking place to identify the perpetrators and bring them to justice.

As MASSIVELY TRAGIC as the whole event certainly IS, the basics of what happened SEEM quite clear, BUT ARE THEY?

2 Corinthians 4:16-18 states <sup>16</sup> *Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day.* <sup>17</sup> *For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,* <sup>18</sup> *while **we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen.** For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal.*" (NKJ)

In the following sections some of the things which are NOT seen will be discussed.

## THE THINGS THAT WERE NOT SEEN FROM THE PERSPECTIVE OF THE NATURAL MAN

### A Military / Security Perspective

With the writer's background as a retired military commander, some things seemed to stand out in terms of what was NOT seen:

- 1) There was NO indication of ANY military preparedness for any such eventuality, not even the fourth plane was intercepted by military aircraft.

- 2) It seemed that NO ONE had considered the possibility of some form of suicide aircraft hijacking to attack the World Trade center, even though it had to be one of the most obvious targets in the world and despite decades of suicide bombings in the Middle East and numerous suicide aircraft attacks by Japanese Kamikaze pilots during the Second World War.
- 3) It seemed that NO ONE in the USA had ever thought it necessary to create a secure, bullet proof, entrance controlled safe haven for the pilots of commercial aircraft, despite numerous hijacking's around the world, despite these being a feature on El Al aircraft.
- 4) It was widely reported that despite major concerns about domestic security in the United States a decade ago, allegedly, none of the recommendations had been followed because of COMMERCIAL objections.
- 5) There were a number of reports that statements emanating from certain hostile fundamentalist groups had, for some months, been suggesting some intensive attack on the USA was imminent, yet it appeared that there had been no material response to these statements.

So, what was seen? A distinct failure to anticipate something which, with the benefit of hindsight, should have been reasonably foreseen.

This is not said to condemn anyone, simply to make the point that a few basic steps COULD have prevented the tragedy IF the possibility of this type of scenario had been anticipated and taken seriously. The sad reality is that no matter how hard the most sincere and committed people attempt to cover all the options, in practice the potential for error is considerable. The permutations are just TOO great and the financial and logistical implications are probably insurmountable. One of the advantages of terrorism over conventional warfare is that the perpetrators are NEVER constrained by the financial, political, moral, ethical and other limitations imposed upon Governments and corporations of the target nations. Terrorism is effectively infinitely flexible and variable. Sooner or later, committed, fanatical terrorists, particularly those who are willing to sacrifice their own lives, WILL achieve a notable success.

Apart from anything else, the limited capacity of the average "man in the street" to tolerate high security measures and the inconvenience and costs that accompany them, is far lower than the capacity of the fanatical terrorist to endure hardship to accomplish his objective.

The conclusion?

Unless a fundamentally different approach is used, the United States, or any other nation for that matter, will NEVER be able to completely secure against this sort of attack.

The question MUST therefore be, WHAT IS THAT ALTERNATIVE?

In subsequent sections the writer will endeavour to offer such an alternative.

### **An Engineering Perspective**

From the perspective of the writer's background as a Civil Engineer with some research experience in the field of fire prevention and protection in High Rise Buildings in the mid 1970's there were some other things which were NOT seen.

- 1) It was reported that the designers of the World Trade Center had stated that it was designed to take the full impact of a Boeing 707 and, based on the very limited movement of the towers it would seem that this report was accurate - from a structural point of view - no critical structural damage appeared to follow the two impacts.
- 2) However, presumably because no one ever considered an aircraft laden with fuel for something like four to six hours flying full across the continental United States flying into the buildings, it seems that no one considered the fire implications.
- 3) The buildings will, in simple terms, have comprised structural steel frames encased in fire protective coatings. These coatings were unlikely to have been designed for such an impact coupled with such a massive explosion and the resulting fire. Finally the heat of the blaze had to soften the structural steel to such a degree that the weight of the stories above would buckle the columns and the impact of the upper stories on the lower stories would cause progressive collapse of the entire structure.

It is almost certain that the fate of the buildings was sealed at the moment of impact and the collapse was unavoidable!

- 4) Given this observation questions will, inevitably, be asked as to why fire fighters and police were sent up the stair wells, thus placing more lives at risk AND substantially reducing the traffic flow for people fleeing the building. There was NO evidence that anyone realised that the buildings were bound to collapse.
- 5) Irrespective of the previous point, the magnitude of the fire was such that the potential for those on the upper floors to ever get down, even after days, was probably low to non-existent. Yet there was NO evidence of any attempt to evacuate people from the upper stories by helicopter. An observation helicopter took video footage of people hanging out of windows, presumably to try and escape the unbearable heat, and others jumping, presumably because there was no other way. Yet, at NO time was there any evidence of any attempt to bring

in helicopters to evacuate from the roof. Admittedly a highly dangerous and possibly impossible exercise.

- 6) BUT the most dramatic thing that was not seen was that the towers BOTH collapsed completely linearly down their center lines. Given the asymmetrical nature of the aircraft impacts and the resultant explosions and presumably, at least to an extent the resulting fires, it would have been seemingly quite possible for one side of the damaged buildings to give way before the other. If this had happened then the top of the tower would have started to tilt, immediately the centre of gravity of the upper stories started to move outward the towers would have started to bend and it seems QUITE possible that the towers could have progressively keeled over sideways spreading debris over thousands of feet TO THE SIDE of the site and, in the process, potentially crushing numerous other buildings AND killing tens of thousands more people!

To me THAT IS A MIRACLE!!

I cannot help but wonder if the Angels of Yahweh did not encamp around that building to prevent it falling sideways?

>>> COMMENT - subsequent information showed that the top of at least one tower DID start to topple but as far as i can determine the sideways collapse that should have happened did not occur, thus reinforcing the above point dramatically - Yahweh DID intervene to contain the loss of life!  
<<<

As with the security and military perspective, from a natural point of view, what did not happen is critical - NO ONE anticipated the possibility of such an event, EVEN at the time the structure was designed and no one seriously considered themselves to be at risk as tenants in the upper stories and no one in the surrounding buildings seriously considered themselves to be at risk of lateral collapse. But surely, even at a probability of a fraction of a percent, there had ALWAYS been a probability of some extraordinary event that could cause such a tragedy. Again, this is not said to condemn anyone, mistakes have been made, mankind will, presumably continue to attempt to build towers that reach up to heaven, as in Genesis 11:1-9 but, surely also, there will ALWAYS be a minute but finite probability of an event beyond the realms of what is considered possible.

Again, unless a fundamentally different approach is used, the occupants of high rise office towers and, particularly, those which reach up into the heavens, will ALWAYS be at risk, even if only to the extent of a very small probability of occurrence.

## **LOOKING AT THE THINGS THAT ARE UNSEEN FROM A BIBLICAL PERSPECTIVE - ISHMAEL VERSUS ISRAEL**

As reports of investigations continue to point to "Islamic Extremists" / fundamentalists, as the United States effectively declares that it is at war

with whoever perpetrated this terrible act of murder and many who might have been expected to have something to do with supporting such attacks go to some length to distance themselves and express support for the United States, possibly more out of fear of MASSIVE retribution than out of any particular moral concern, one thing seems certain, ISLAM WAS INVOLVED!

BUT various reports indicate this is a battle between the "civilised democracies" of the world and others who are labelled as "evil". On the face of it, that is exactly what it is, certainly our entire moral fabric of society MUST oppose such faceless acts of terror on defenceless civilians, but, such acts of terror have been perpetrated for centuries, it is only the scale of this event which is SO DRAMATIC. The basic principle of what was done in New York, i omit the Pentagon since it WAS a military target, is the same whether it is a lone civilian gunned down in Israel, Ireland or anywhere else or whether it is the thousands killed in the current situation.

Once the USA and other, so-called "civilised" nations compromised on the first terrorist attack, whether in Israel or elsewhere, the die was cast for this one.

Sadly, however one looks at it, an event of this magnitude in the USA eventually had to come. UNLESS a completely different course of action was adopted!

Perhaps the most jarring BUT most important video footage shown on TV over the past 48 hours were the scenes of Palestinians rejoicing in the streets of Jerusalem shortly after the attack. What WAS noticeable was that these seemed to be ordinary men, women and children, truly overjoyed that their "enemy" the USA had been attacked in this way. Those were NOT highly trained fanatical soldiers trained to hate from birth, they were ordinary men and women, like you and i!

IF we have eyes to see, SURELY we must see something terribly wrong about that? NOT that they are rejoicing over such tragedy but that they ARE rejoicing over such tragedy! To understand this statement you may need to read the article "*Interpreting Bible Prophecy for This Season*" (reference 1A1.01.02.04, dated 09 February, 2001) which makes the point that many things in Bible prophecy are not what they seem to be but are what they are prophesied to be. Yahshua did not conform to the expectations of those who executed Him in terms of how the Messiah should come, so they killed Him, THUS fulfilling Bible Prophecy!

In a similar but unrelated way, the Palestinians, Arabs and other Muslims who expressed various views to the effect that the USA was to blame for what happened are both completely wrong AND completely RIGHT! It depends how we look at these things!

BUT, if nothing else, WE SHOULD ALL ask ourselves HOW people who, i am sure if they were visited privately in their homes, would seem to be much like you and i, could rejoice in the streets over such a terrible tragedy!

There MUST be a reason and IF we can determine that reason we might be able to make this problem GO AWAY PERMANENTLY!

BUT, if we speak harshly, regard them as barbarians and direct our hurt as hatred toward them, WE WILL REAP a bitter harvest!

What has this all to do with the Bible?

Simply put, what we see are the children of Israel and the children of Ishmael facing each other in bitter hostility!

The Arab people are, in simple terms, the descendants of Abraham's first son, Ishmael, not exclusively so, but in broad terms the son's of Ishmael plus a spectrum of other descendants of Abraham form the root of the Arabic nations and, more importantly from a Spiritual perspective, the root of Islam.

The British, American and European people are, according to substantial evidence, the descendants of the children of Israel who were exiled from the northern Kingdom of Israel, or Sammaria as summarized in 2 Kings 17. There is considerable Scriptural, prophetic, historical and genetic evidence that most of Europe and therefore the U.S.A., descended from the exiled ten tribes in the dispersion. For more information visit the "Your Arms To Israel" web site at <http://www.yourarmstoisrael.org> or the Union of Two House Messianic Congregations website at: <http://www.2house.org>.

Thus we see that the battle here is drawn between the son's of Ishmael and the son's of Israel!

Consider Genesis 16:1-16: <sup>1</sup> Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had borne him no children. And she had an Egyptian maidservant whose name was Hagar. <sup>2</sup> So Sarai said to Abram, "See now, Yahweh has restrained me from bearing children. Please, go in to my maid; perhaps I shall obtain children by her." And Abram heeded the voice of Sarai. <sup>3</sup> Then Sarai, Abram's wife, took Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, and gave her to her husband Abram to be his wife, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan. <sup>4</sup> So he went in to Hagar, and she conceived. And when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress became despised in her eyes.

<sup>5</sup> Then Sarai said to Abram, "My wrong be upon you! I gave my maid into your embrace; and when she saw that she had conceived, I became despised in her eyes. Yahweh judge between you and me."

<sup>6</sup> So Abram said to Sarai, "Indeed your maid is in your hand; do to her as you please." And when Sarai dealt harshly with her, she fled from her presence.

<sup>7</sup> Now the Angel of Yahweh found her by a spring of water in the wilderness, by the spring on the way to Shur. <sup>8</sup> And He said, "Hagar, Sarai's maid, where have you come from, and where are you going?" She said, "I am fleeing from

the presence of my mistress Sarai." <sup>9</sup> The Angel of Yahweh said to her, "Return to your mistress, and submit yourself under her hand."

<sup>10</sup> ***Then the Angel of Yahweh said to her, "I will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude."*** <sup>11</sup> And the Angel of Yahweh said to her: "Behold, you are with child, and you shall bear a son. You shall call his name Ishmael, because Yahweh has heard your affliction. <sup>12</sup> ***He shall be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him. And he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren."***

<sup>13</sup> Then she called the name of Yahweh who spoke to her, You-Are-the-Elohim-Who-Sees; for she said, "Have I also here seen Him who sees me?"

<sup>14</sup> Therefore the well was called Beer Lahai Roi; observe, it is between Kadesh and Bered. <sup>15</sup> So Hagar bore Abram a son; and Abram named his son, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. <sup>16</sup> Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore Ishmael to Abram. (NKJ)

First notice that "the Angel of Yahweh" speaks AS Yahweh and that Hagar speaks to Him as to Yahweh. Notice particularly that in verse 13 "*she called the Name of Yahweh who spoke to her*". The "Angel of Yahweh" is the physical, manifest presence of Yahweh in the form of a man, in other words, Yahshua! Thus, Yahshua appeared to Hagar AND gave Ishmael his name! Note that Yahshua AGAIN appears to Hagar in Genesis 21:17-20 and in verse 20 it says that "Elohim was with the lad". There are VERY FEW people in Scripture to whom the Angel of Yahweh has appeared once, let alone twice, we do well not to speak ill of such people! Yet, the "Christian" church constantly speaks ill of Hagar and Ishmael and condemns Hagar as an adulteress, even though she was legitimately and scripturally Abram's concubine. **Since Christians habitually refer to Ishmael as illegitimate or a "bastard" WHEN HE WAS NOT, and have done so for thousands of years, we should not be particularly surprised when his children hate us!**

Notice also that in verse 10, the Angel of Yahweh (Yahshua) states that HE "*will multiply your descendants exceedingly, so that they shall not be counted for multitude.*" That is a SUBSTANTIAL blessing!! Ishmael IS ALSO BLESSED for Abraham's sake! Just as Israel is blessed through the people of Europe and PARTICULARLY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA!!

BUT notice also verse 12 "*He shall be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him*". That appears to be a reasonably accurate perspective of Islam (the children of Ishmael) viewed from a European (Israelite) perspective! The MORE SO in the context of the events of 11 September 2001!

It seems to me that ONE OF THE CRITICAL FACETS of responding to the events of 11 September 2001 is that the truth regarding the parentage of



the people of Europe, the United States, and elsewhere, MUST be proclaimed so that the people of those nations, and PARTICULARLY the people of the United States recognize that there is a VERY DIFFERENT perspective to this situation than first appears.

It seems that ANOTHER critical response MUST BE to recognize that the people of Islam ARE LEGITIMATE HEIRS of Ishmael and therefore BLESSED BY YAHWEH AS WELL!!

**With this, WE NEED TO REPENT OF CALLING OUR BROTHER AN ILLEGITIMATE BASTARD!!**

### **ANOTHER FACTOR THAT IS UNSEEN - CENTURIES OF PERSECUTION AND POGROMS AGAINST ARABS AND ISLAM**

In the aftermath of the attacks in the United States, i received a number of emails, some rather vehement, regarding the atrocities and making some rather unpleasant judgments on the Muslim people and Islam generally!

The fact that some of these came from people who purport to be "Christians" and some even came from people who claim to be "Messianic Believers", is deeply disturbing, Yahshua commanded us to "LOVE YOUR ENEMIES".

Matthew 5:43-48 states <sup>43</sup> *"You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbour and hate your enemy.' <sup>44</sup> 'But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you, <sup>45</sup> 'that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. <sup>46</sup> 'For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same? <sup>47</sup> 'And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so? <sup>48</sup> 'Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.'" (NKJ)*

Until the nations, such as the United States, which are, according to demographic statistics, largely "Christian", apply the commandments of the man / God they claim to follow and seek to become like Him, HOW CAN WE EXPECT OTHERS TO TREAT US LIKE BELIEVERS IN YAHSHUA MESSIAH!!

The Muslims know full well what Yahshua taught. They regard Yahshua as the greatest prophet and apostle that EVER LIVED, they reject "Christians" in part BECAUSE WE DO NOT APPLY THE TEACHINGS OF YAHSHUA AND WE TOTALLY PERVERT THE COMMANDMENTS OF YAHWEH!!

There have been numerous articles posted on this list over the past eighteen months regarding the apostate state of the "Christian church", the massive doctrinal and practical errors, the wrong treatment of Jews and Muslims, etc, etc.

UNTIL THOSE WHO CLAIM TO BELIEVE IN YAHSHUA MESSIAH STOP PERVERTING HIS TEACHINGS AND STOP PERVERTING THE TORAH OF YAHWEH, we have no business pointing fingers at ANY other group! It is time for us to judge ourselves and start removing the BEAMS from out of our own eyes. It is ALSO TIME FOR REPENTANCE for the sins of our forefathers in terms of perverting Torah, perverting the teachings of Yahshua, etc. The massive spiritual carnage resulting from the false, pagan, doctrine of enforced monogamy, discussed in detail in the article "The Wrath of Yahweh for The Church Today: The Judgment for Adultery Part 2" (reference 1A1.01.08.10, dated 16 August, 2001) is one of the MOST FUNDAMENTAL REASONS why Muslims cannot accept "Christianity" and it is keeping billions of people from saving knowledge of Adonai Yahshua Messiah!!

As an aside, the highly provocative statements made during the Tom Green trial regarding men who have more than one wife CANNOT have done anything to endear the USA to those among the Muslim millions who hold Torah to be the ultimate authority!

IF the United States truly wants to respond constructively to the events of 11 September 2001, one of the things that MUST be rectified is the removal from the Statute Books of all the wrong legislation which defies Torah.

All of the above MUST be considered in conjunction with the atrocities against Jew and Arab alike perpetrated by the "Christian Crusaders" and others acting in the name of "Christ" during most of the last two thousand years.

JIHAD IS NOT A Muslim CONCEPT, OR EVEN AN ARAB CONCEPT, IT IS A CHRISTIAN CONCEPT!!

It was the Crusaders who adopted "convert or die" as their basic "evangelistic" device. Jews, Arabs and others were savagely and brutally beaten and murdered in the name of "Jesus Christ" throughout the centuries! Until modern Believers recognize these atrocities, committed in the name of "Jesus Christ" and REPENT PUBLICLY with obvious conviction and bring forth fruits worthy of repentance WORLD WIDE, we have NO PLACE condemning the Muslims for what went on in New York on 11 September 2001. In their eyes we are the devil incarnate and we have only our forefathers and our lack of heartfelt repentance to blame!!

Please understand, i am NOT saying that what happened on 11 September 2001 was acceptable, ONLY THAT IT WAS INEVITABLE and that more violence and particularly massive military violence against Muslim groups WILL NOT SOLVE THE PROBLEM!! It will ONLY MAKE IT WORSE! Yahweh has appointed repentance AND RESTITUTION for those who sin and it is high time that those who have been privileged to receive the truth of the Good News of Yahshua Messiah, start to behave like Yahshua AND do what He commanded us to do!! Love our enemies, do good to them that hate us,

repent of our sins and ask forgiveness and BRING FORTH FRUIT OF REPENTANCE!!

### **ANOTHER UNSEEN FACTOR - WHERE ISLAM ACTUALLY CAME FROM**

In my journey through life in recent years, praying constantly for Yahweh to bring the people that He wants into my life and take the people that He does not want in my life out, i have met, by divine appointment, a number of people from groups that "Christians" love to hate. Amongst others, i have met a number of Muslim men and women.

What has been consistently noticeable about ALL that i have met is a level of commitment to the Word of Yahweh that far exceeds ANYTHING i have found amongst any "Christians" OR Jews that i have met. Consistently these people have been courteous, gentle and without the aggressive pride that so frequently characterises those who call themselves by the name of "Christ". They know FAR MORE about Yahshua Messiah than most "Christians", they read the Holy Scriptures, particularly the Torah (five books of Moses) which they call the "Tawratt", Psalms and Proverbs regularly and regard them as inspired. They recognize ALL the books regarded by Christians as inspired as being inspired but hold the current versions to be corrupt, which in fact they are, even though not necessarily in all the areas that Muslims have been told they are corrupt. They acknowledge Yahshua as the foremost Prophet and Apostle of Yahweh that has ever lived and do not deny the works that He did! BUT they dispute various claims made for Him by His followers today.

If you have the opportunity to speak to a knowledgeable Muslim, you will find that if you ask the right questions, he will point you to innumerable errors in "Christian" doctrine and in most cases he will be right in nearly all of them!

This is NOT to say that Muslims are perfect. They have their own major doctrinal errors, in some degree in response to the same factors which make it impossible for Jews to observe much of the Torah in terms of ordinances, etc. BUT, on balance, it is the writers observation that the Muslims have NO MORE error than those who call themselves by the name of "Christ", THEY JUST HAVE DIFFERENT ERRORS. And, because the errors are different, they are clear to us, BUT, AGAIN, it is time for us to remove the massive tree trunks out of the collective eye's of those who call themselves by the name of "Christ" AND those who call themselves "Messianic".

Referring to the language that was being bandied around on TV on Tuesday 11 and Wednesday 12 September, careful investigation will reveal that the vast majority of people who apply the label "Muslim" to themselves are, like the vast majority of people who apply the label "Christian" to themselves GOOD PEOPLE! That is, they are peace loving, they are trying to live "good" lives, even if since they do not have an in depth knowledge of Scripture and rely on men to teach them, they CANNOT AGREE on what a "good life" actually is.

They have life styles we don't understand, because we have probably never tried in the same way that we have life styles they don't understand. If there is a major difference, it is probably that, on balance, they live their lives closer to Torah than the majority of "Christians" and they have a MUCH greater reverence for "Allah" which is approximately the Arabic name for Yahweh, certainly no further from Yahweh than "the LORD" is far from Yahweh!

To understand better the current situation, we need to look at where Islam came from.

To do that, we must understand where "Christianity" has been.

In simple terms, for most of the last two thousand years, "Christianity" has been so totally apostate and in the depths of pagan heresy and every evil work that it has not in any meaningful way to the rest of the world been recognizable as having anything material or significant to do with the Creator of the Heavens and the Earth!!

By about 200 AD, less than 200 years after Yahshua had died so terribly on the stake, the main balance of influence or power in the body of people who claimed some form of allegiance to Yahshua Messiah, already by then called "Jesus Christ", was resident in Rome. By 600 AD the Roman "Church" was almost certainly the dominant player in "Christianity" and had systematically eliminated virtually everything that could possibly be eliminated that in even the vaguest way suggested that "Christianity" had Jewish roots.

The Sabbath was changed to Sunday, Yahweh's form of marriage was abolished and enforced statutory monogamy was imposed together with pagan slave rings as "wedding bands". All known Hebrew and Aramaic manuscripts were destroyed, etc, etc. There is plenty of documentation available for those who are interested but, in simple terms, a very substantial proportion of the apostate teachings of Christianity, many of which remain to today were firmly in place. Over the years, during the "Dark Ages" more and more apostate heresy was introduced, torture of Jews, pogroms, etc were prevalent. This same demonic poison flowed through to the Holocaust of the Second World War and remains firmly embedded in anti-Semitism in many Europeans who unknowingly deny their birth right. **The history of "Christianity" is a bloody, sordid and horrifying tale of the most terrible evils imaginable.** On the spiritual front, these evils remain in large measure unchecked despite the seemingly respectable facade of "Christianity" in the last few decades!

Through all of this, Yahweh has maintained a remnant of true believers but, even they, have in large measure been seduced by the magnitude of the corrupt teachings with which they have found it necessary to co-exist!

HOW DOES THIS RELATE TO ISLAM?

This sordid history of "Christianity", is, as far as has been shown to the writer, THE PRIMARY REASON FOR THE EXISTENCE OF ISLAM!!

Yahshua Messiah came and died FOR THE SINS OF THE WHOLE WORLD, 1 John 2:1-2 states "<sup>1</sup> My little children, these things I write to you, so that you may not sin. And if anyone sins, we have an Advocate with the Father, Yahshua Messiah the righteous.<sup>2</sup> And **He Himself is the propitiation for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the whole world.**" (NKJ adjusted)

The believers who remained after Yahshua was caught up into heaven to sit at the Right Hand of the Father were commanded in Mark 16:15 "... ***Go into all the world** and preach the gospel to **every** creature.*" (NKJ)

By 600 AD what was being preached was totally corrupt AND it was not being preached to all the world and every creature!!

ENTER MOHAMMED, A RIGHTEOUS PROPHET OF YAHWEH!!

At this point, the "Church" was so corrupt and so far off track that Yahweh found it necessary to send ANOTHER Prophet to speak correction, to warn of the errors of the Jews and the Christians "the people of the Book" who each, in their own ways were FAR OFF TRACK!

Yahweh spoke through Mohammed for some time. Whether at some point Mohammed deviated into some degree of error OR whether those who wrote down what the prophet said corrupted some of his statements is to a point irrelevant. YES there ARE errors in the teachings attributed to Mohammed, BUT it is highly debateable whether they are any worse than the errors in the teachings the modern church attributes to "Jesus Christ". In particular, the "Church" has been singularly UNSUCCESSFUL in preserving a complete set of original manuscripts in the original Aramaic and Hebrew and, by all accounts, the Muslims have been MUCH MORE DILIGENT in preserving the teachings of Mohammed. In reality, the "Church" went out of it's way to DESTROY the Aramaic and Hebrew manuscripts and the Spirit of Yahweh declares that even in this day there are manuscripts locked away deep in the vaults of the Roman Church, that is why there are 66 books in the "Christian Bible". 6 being the number of "man", 666 being the number of the "Beast", thus revealing that MAN HAS TAMPERED WITH THE SACRED WRITINGS!

IF the "Christians" had been faithful with what they were called to do, it is possible that Yahweh would not have sent Mohammed, but, because WE AND OUR FOREFATHERS FAILED OUR SAVIOUR, Yahweh had to send another man to another nation!!

It is HIGH TIME THAT WE RECOGNIZE THAT MOHAMMED WAS A PROPHET OF YAHWEH AND REPENT OF ALL THE SLANDEROUS STATEMENTS THAT

HAVE BEEN MADE AGAINST HIM IN THE NAME OF CHRIST. Truly, "Christians" are guilty of touching Yahweh's anointed!

Therefore, at the very least it behooves those who call themselves by the name of "Christ" or by the Name of Messiah, to acknowledge that "surely they (the Muslims) are more righteous than we!"

IF we do that and repent of our wicked ways, publicly, internationally and with real conviction bringing forth fruits of REAL repentance, there is a possibility that the evil that is purposed against the "Christians" whom Muslims JUSTLY REFER TO AS INFIDELS, can be averted!

### **YET ANOTHER ASPECT OF THE UNSEEN : JUDGMENT BEGINS IN THE HOUSE OF YAHWEH!**

The article "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church : Why Judgment is Coming on the Church Today" (reference 1A1.01.01.01, dated 04 January, 2001) sets out in some detail the basic principles of Judgment in this life and subsequent articles, particularly "The Wages of Sin" (reference 1A1.01.03.06, dated 11 March, 2001) and "Poverty in The Church of Yahshua Messiah" (reference 1A1.01.03.07, dated 11 March, 2001) address this in more detail. Numerous articles on the End Time Issues List have, over the past eighteen months addressed innumerable areas of modern doctrine which are in total violation of Torah and have set out in detail how this constitutes "Iniquity" or "Lawlessness", refer article 1A1.01.08.07 "Iniquity = Lawlessness = Torahlessness" dated 14 August, 2001 in particular. The article, 1A1.01.09.02 "Are You REALLY Saved", dated 13 September 2001 spelt these issues out in even more robust terms.

The critical Scripture in the context of this point is 1 Peter 4:17-18 <sup>"17</sup> ***For the time has come for judgment to begin at the house of Yahweh;*** *and if it begins with us first, what will be the end of those who do not obey the gospel of Yahweh?* <sup>18</sup> Now *"If the righteous one is scarcely saved, where will the ungodly and the sinner appear?"* (NKJ adjusted)

The message on "The Wrath of Yahweh for the Church" spelt out the manner in which Judgment comes in this life, what the Scriptures are, what the procedures are in the Court of Heaven and the extent to which repentance and a return to Torah based doctrine was VITAL to serving Yahweh to overcome in this age. The two subsequent messages relating to "The Judgment for Adultery" and the series of messages relating to the levels of fornication in the world and the church, posted in April 2000, together paint a bleak picture of the massive levels of apostasy and resulting almost universal sin in both the Body of Believers AND the World at Large. Sin that Yahweh lays at the door of those who have been called to preach the Good News of Messiah Yahshua TO ALL THE WORLD and to EVERY CREATURE but who have been faithless and have concentrated on fighting one another and perpetuating their errors and doctrines of demons!

The article "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh" (reference 1A1.01.08.11, dated 21 August, 2001) painted an even bleaker picture of the terrible spiritual state of the World Today with the Spirit of Yahweh indicating that ONLY 1% OF ALL PEOPLE ON EARTH, would inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh IF the World were to be judged today and most of THESE would be scarcely saved!

Other alarming statistics include 500 million so-called BELIEVERS who will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh as a consequence of sexual and other related sins associated with the heresy of enforced monogamy and all the associated false doctrines regarding virginity, adultery, marriage, divorce, etc that accompany it. A further approximately 500 million who apply demographic labels indicating "Christianity" in some form or flavour who are NOT EVEN BELIEVERS in the sight of Yahweh. 5% of the total population of the world already BEYOND salvation having lost their salvation or blasphemed the Set Apart (Holy) Spirit of Yahweh. **A total of ONLY 6% of ALL who have believed in Yahshua Messiah, mostly believers in Jesus Christ would, if judged today, inherit the Kingdom of Heaven!** And, furthermore, Yahweh has indicated that before the battle is over, by shortly after Passover 2003, one third of ALL people on earth will have lost all hope of Salvation!

The context of this is the massive battle that is currently being waged in the heavenlies by Principalities, Powers, Thrones and Dominions of darkness directed at preventing Satan being cast into the Bottomless Pit for a thousand years.

The attack on the Pentagon and the World Trade Center is ONLY PART OF THIS BATTLE, it is the battle in the Heavenlies that we must focus on IF good is to come out of the terrible loss of life and the massive trauma - how many children have lost one or both parents? - how many elderly are left without any support? - how many died without every hearing the Good News of Yahshua Messiah preached accurately and without pagan corruption? - how many, IF ANY of all the thousands who died, will inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh on the Day of Judgment? These are TERRIBLE AND ALARMING QUESTIONS which those who claim to have a personal knowledge of Adonai Yahshua Messiah MUST CONSIDER!! AND then we MUST ACT ON THE CONCLUSIONS WE DRAW!!

To return to "Judgment must begin in the house of Yahweh", firstly, let us recognize that, in many respects, the United States of America has for some time, been the standard bearer for faith in Adonai Yahshua Messiah. This was a standard at one time carried by the United Kingdom and Yahweh blessed that Nation to take the Good News to all the World and, in the process, the world wide British Empire came into existence. In time, the baton was passed to the United States of America and, today, the baton remains with the USA. But, for some years the USA has been dropping the baton! They have abolished prayer and the Bible in Schools, they have legalised a diversity of acts that are contrary to Scripture, they have LARGELY FORGOTTEN THEIR CALLING.

The Word of Yahweh is quite clear:

Psalm 34:7 states *"The angel of Yahweh encamps all around those who fear Him, and delivers them."* (NKJ adjusted)

Isaiah 54:17 *"No weapon formed against you shall prosper, and every tongue which rises against you in judgment you shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness is from Me," says Yahweh.*" (NKJ adjusted)

Deuteronomy 28:7 *"Yahweh will cause your enemies who rise against you to be defeated before your face; they shall come out against you one way and flee before you seven ways."* (NKJ adjusted)

THEREFORE, PROVIDED THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA FEAR'S YAHWEH AND OBEYS HIS COMMANDMENTS, Yahweh will protect them and events such as those of 11 September 2001 CANNOT HAPPEN!

By the same token, referring to judgement beginning in the House of Yahweh, we must also recognize that Yahshua, Himself, said in Matthew 10:29-34 <sup>29</sup> *"Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And **not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father's will.*** <sup>30</sup> *"But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. <sup>31</sup> "Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. <sup>32</sup> "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven. <sup>33</sup> "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven. <sup>34</sup> "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword."* (NKJ)

This passage contains a number of vital truths that most "Christians" tend not to accept. Firstly, Yahshua says that He did NOT come to bring peace! Secondly, He states that those who deny HIM on earth, He will deny before His Father in heaven. Thirdly He tells us that NOT EVEN A SPARROW, let alone a Boeing 757, falls to the earth apart from His Father's WILL.

People in the USA need to accept that while they deny Yahshua by prohibiting prayer and Scripture reading in Schools and the other actions they have taken to deny Yahshua, they cannot reasonably expect Yahshua to take their part in heaven. Therefore desperate cries to "God" and prayer and moments of silence, as sincerely as they may be offered CANNOT BEAR ANY FRUIT while the Nation denies it's Saviour!

All those around the World who witnessed the tragic events of 11 September 2001 need also to understand that NONE of what happened could have happened without Yahweh's express consent!! A judgment AND sentence were necessary for those aircraft to be hijacked, for them to be flown into those buildings and for the people who were on the aircraft and in the buildings to be present at the time AND for those who died to die and for those who lived to live!



The article on "Yahweh's Wrath for the Church" goes into the Judgment process in some detail and provides Scripture, but the core elements, as evidenced in Job and elsewhere is that Satan is the prosecutor who roams the earth seeking whom he MAY devour (1 Peter 5:8). When he finds sin, which is not difficult since it is in large measure his demons and fallen angels which are instigating sin, AND when Satan considers the person concerned to warrant some effort to attack, Satan will then come, as "the accuser" or prosecutor to bring charges against the person, people, nation, corporation, etc that is guilty of the sin. Where possible, that is where the person is a Believer AND has brought a sacrifice of repentance, Yahshua WILL, as the Advocate (1 John 2:1) bring a pleading on the basis of His Sacrifice on the Stake (cross) and plead against sentence. However, IF the guilty party does not have a basis for clemency and IS guilty, the Father will pass sentence in accordance with factors such as spiritual maturity and knowledge and Satan will then generally execute the sentence. In certain circumstances, refer Job again, Yahweh will draw Satan's attention to a particular individual and may even command Satan's agents to take action, refer 1 Kings 22:20-22 and 2 Chronicles 18:19-21.

For what happened on 11 September 2001 to occur there had to be MASSIVE JUDGMENT AGAINST THE USA, it's people, the airlines concerned and at least some of the corporations who were major tenants of the World Trade Center as well as against the owners of the building! The events of 11 September 2001 COULD NOT HAVE HAPPENED except there was MASSIVE CORPORATE SIN on the part of the people of the United States of America.

This does not necessarily mean that the people who died were any more sinful than those in the rest of the United States, refer Yahshua's statement in Luke 13:4-5 which has a chilling relevance to the present situation <sup>4</sup> *"Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all other men who dwelt in Jerusalem?"* <sup>5</sup> *"I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."* (NKJ)

It is VITAL for the well being of the people and Nation of the United States of America AND FOR THE PEOPLE OF THE WORLD, that the President, Government AND People of the United States of America humbly seek Yahweh with a Broken Spirit and a Contrite Heart and TRULY repent of their wicked ways and turn their hearts and their NATION to seek Yahweh with ALL THEIR HEARTS, ALL THEIR MINDS, ALL THEIR SOULS AND ALL THEIR STRENGTH!! If they do, Yahweh will SURELY answer them and protect them as He did in times past, BUT if they do not, then surely greater judgment and destruction will follow, no matter how forcibly they retaliate against the perpetrators of these terrible deeds.

#### **A FURTHER UNSEEN FACTOR - PROPHECY FULFILLED?**

In the aftermath of the tragic events of 11 September 2001, i received an email which quoted the following passage of Scripture:

Revelation 18:1-24 <sup>1</sup> "After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated with his glory. <sup>2</sup> And he cried mightily with a loud voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become a dwelling place of demons, a prison for every foul spirit, and a cage for every unclean and hated bird!

<sup>3</sup> "For all the nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich through the abundance of her luxury." <sup>4</sup> And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest you receive of her plagues. <sup>5</sup> "For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. <sup>6</sup> "Render to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed, mix double for her. <sup>7</sup> "In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.'

<sup>8</sup> **"Therefore her plagues will come in one day-- death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned with fire,** for strong is the Yahweh Adonai who judges her. <sup>9</sup> "The kings of the earth who committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will weep and lament for her, **when they see the smoke of her burning,** <sup>10</sup> **"standing at a distance for fear of her torment,** saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For **in one hour your judgment has come.'**

<sup>11</sup> "And the merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her, for no one buys their merchandise any more: <sup>12</sup> "merchandise of gold and silver, precious stones and pearls, fine linen and purple, silk and scarlet, every kind of citron wood, every kind of object of ivory, every kind of object of most precious wood, bronze, iron, and marble; <sup>13</sup> "and cinnamon and incense, fragrant oil and frankincense, wine and oil, fine flour and wheat, cattle and sheep, horses and chariots, and bodies and souls of men. <sup>14</sup> "The fruit that your soul longed for has gone from you, and all the things which are rich and splendid have gone from you, and you shall find them no more at all.

<sup>15</sup> "The merchants of these things, who became rich by her, will stand at a distance for fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, <sup>16</sup> "and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls! <sup>17</sup> 'For in one hour such great riches came to nothing.' Every shipmaster, all who travel by ship, sailors, and as many as trade on the sea, stood at a distance <sup>18</sup> "and cried out when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, 'What is like this great city?' <sup>19</sup> "They threw dust on their heads and cried out, weeping and wailing, and saying, 'Alas, alas, that great city, in which all who had ships on the sea became rich by her wealth! For in one hour she is made desolate.'

<sup>20</sup> "Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her!" <sup>21</sup> Then a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence the great city

*Babylon shall be thrown down, and shall not be found any more. <sup>22</sup> "The sound of harpists, musicians, flutists, and trumpeters shall not be heard in you any more. No craftsman of any craft shall be found in you any more, and the sound of a millstone shall not be heard in you any more. <sup>23</sup> "The light of a lamp shall not shine in you any more, and the voice of bridegroom and bride shall not be heard in you any more. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorcery all the nations were deceived. <sup>24</sup> "And in her was found the blood of prophets and saints, and of all who were slain on the earth." (NKJ)*

While it appears that NOT all of this prophecy could apply to the situation in New York, the scale of devastation portrayed in the prophecy is MUCH GREATER, but there DOES appear to be some form of prophetic foreshadowing associated with the events of 11 September 2001.

The question that all nations EVERYWHERE have to ask themselves but, perhaps, no nation more so than the United States of America and possibly no City more than New York, is whether this prophecy is referring to THEM. Certain statements made in interviews regarding New York being THE COMMERCIAL CAPITAL OF THE WORLD and no other City having more global commercial influence, the writer cannot comment on, BUT, IF they are correct, then this prophecy portrays a CHILLING FUTURE for New York City!!

BUT, it must be remembered that, in all things, Yahweh is merciful, longsuffering and full of compassion Psalm 78:38-39 states "<sup>38</sup> But He, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and did not destroy them. Yes, many a time He turned His anger away, and did not stir up all His wrath; <sup>39</sup> For He remembered that they were but flesh, a breath that passes away and does not come again." (NKJ)

THERE IS TIME FOR THE UNITED STATES TO REPENT, there is time for New York to repent, there is time for the people of the United States to repent, there IS TIME FOR BELIEVERS EVERYWHERE TO REPENT AND TURN TO YAHWEH BUT THERE IS NOT MUCH TIME!!

The message of 11 September 2001 MUST SURELY BE - REPENT AND TURN TO YAHWEH WITH ALL YOUR HEART, MIND SOUL AND STRENGTH for the days of judgment are at hand!

### **THE SPIRITUAL DICHOTOMY AND PARADOX**

Another aspect of the events of 11 September 2001 and of all that is written above is the apparent paradox, viewed from a "Western Democratic" perspective, of what is written in this document.

There was no doubt in the minds of European and American leaders and ordinary men in the street that the United States represented GOOD and the perpetrators of this attack represent EVIL. This line was clearly drawn by both the President of the United States AND the British Prime Minister, amongst others.

Reference was made to "The Free World", "Democracy", etc. Terms which, collectively, portray the United States as a nation of good people savagely attacked for no reason by a group of fringe extremist fanatics who act in ways which are devoid of "good" and which are totally opposed to "freedom", "democracy", etc.

That there appear to be restrictions in many countries of Asia that we of "Western" descent do not understand is certainly true. Whether from the perspective of those who have lived all their lives in those countries these restrictions are good or bad is less clear. Certainly there ARE reports of terrible excesses in certain situations, BUT, at the same time, it is unclear just how extreme these actions are in practice.

What DOES seem clear is that most Muslim nations DO apply laws which in MANY respects ARE CLOSER TO TORAH than in Western nations and, particularly, in the areas of marriage and sexual conduct there are MUCH HIGHER standards of Torah application.

BUT, again, this is, in large measure looking at the things that are seen!

What about the things that are unseen?

The reality is that the world, today, is engaged in the final phases of a massive spiritual battle to cast Satan into the Pit for a thousand years. It does not look like much because at the moment SATAN IS WINNING HANDS DOWN!! 99% failure rate of people who will NOT inherit the Kingdom of Yahweh would be VICTORY by man's earthly standards! Right now Satan is dominating the people of Yahweh, the majority are in such deception and error that their prayers are effectively without effect and Satan is doing pretty much what he wants to in the lives of most people, believer and unbeliever alike. BUT, as set out in the document on the "The Evangelism Iceberg in 2001: Strategic Objectives Of The Kingdom Of Yahweh", Yahweh IS INTENT on changing the status quo radically and dramatically in the NEAR FUTURE. Yom Kippur is just around the corner, to be followed by the Feast of Tabernacles. These are dates typically associated with action by Yahweh.

In the Spirit realm both sides are drawing battle lines for a massive conflict, the events of 11 September are JUST A FORETASTE of what is coming.

BUT, they may be some of the FEW VISIBLE events!

The battle is for the souls of men and for SPIRITUAL CONTROL of the earth!

Therefore, much of the battle will be fought with spiritual weapons, prayer, preaching and teaching truth, chesed (covenant love), etc.

One of the things that Satan will CERTAINLY seek in the aftermath of 11 September 2001 will be to focus everyone ON THE THINGS THAT ARE SEEN, while he gets on with the battle in the Spirit realm.

The more this tragic set of circumstances results in high profile visible and tangible action, the MORE PLEASED SATAN WILL BE. He will have achieved his objective.

BUT, if the President of the United States will grasp the nettle of the issues raised above, lead his Nation in repentance, forgiveness and seeking reconciliation between the two son's of Abraham, HE WILL CHANGE THE WORLD FOR THE BETTER AND GO DOWN IN HISTORY AS A MIGHTY MAN OF VALOUR IN THE SERVICE OF ALMIGHTY YAHWEH!!

---

## CLOSURE

It is hoped that this article has consolidated your understanding of the events of 11 September 2001 and that a clear perspective of the appropriate spiritual courses of action for believers, the United States President and people and the world at large, is beginning to crystalise.

Father, in the Name of Yahshua may all that is according to Your Will and Your Word in this article find deep root in the hearts of the readers and if there is anything that is not of You let it find no root at all.

*It is our prayer<sup>17</sup> that the Elohim of our Adonai Yahshua Messiah, the Father of glory, may give to you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him,<sup>18</sup> the eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that you may know what is the hope of His calling, what are the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints,<sup>19</sup> and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the working of His mighty power<sup>20</sup> which He worked in Messiah when He raised Him from the dead and seated Him at His right hand in the heavenly places,<sup>21</sup> far above all principality and power and might and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come.<sup>22</sup> And He put all things under His feet, and gave Him to be head over all things to the Body,<sup>23</sup> which is His body, the fullness of Him who fills all in all. (Ephesians 1:17-23 NKJ adjusted)*

May Yahweh bless you and keep you and make His face to shine upon you. In the name of Adonai Yahshua Messiah, King of kings and Adonai of lords. Amen.

James Robertson  
james@end-time-issues.org.za

24 September 2001

Ref: ETI: 13\_Spiritual Perspective on Attacks on the USA .pdf / .wpd

## ***END OF VOLUME***

No messages for June or July